

THE TYLER DIGEST

A raw and honest, enlightening, mostly chronological digest of Tyler's best
Internet posts, assembled by Lovedrop

FORWARD	5	VALUE AND ATTRACTION ARE	DIFFERENT	180
INTRODUCTION.....	8	ON STREET SARGING	191	
==SWITCHING GEARS==	15	APPROACHING CHICKS WITH THEIR	DATES / BOYFRIENDS	193
HOW TO PICK UP CHICKS, LIKE, FOR REAL	18	UG THEORY	195	
THE ANOMOLY EFFECT	27	BOYFRIEND DESTROYING.....	197	
MAKING OUT IN CLUBS IS NOT SOLID GAME	31	VALUE AND ACTIVE DISINTEREST	202	
INITIATING APPROACHES –ANGLES,		EMOTIONS AND LOGIC, OTHER STUFF	207	
MOVEMENTS (LONG)	34	SOCIAL VIBING.....	214	
ON ROUTINES.....	42	CAVEMANNING, KINO, BODY LANGUAGE..	222	
CHICK CRACK	48	THE ELASTIC BAND SNAPBACK EFFECT	232	
SETTING TRAPS – ELABORATIONS ON		KINO TESTS	237	
SWINGGCAT’S STUFF	55	PLAYING HARD TO GET - BEING A	CHALLENGE - BEING THE PRIZE	239
HANDLING SHIT TESTS.....	56	CONVERSATIONAL RATIOS	254	
STATE CONTROL	62	ON DIRECT GAME.....	255	
SPASTIC SHIT	65	ON PHONE GAME	263	
25 POINT CHECKLIST OF THINGS NOT TO		EXCUSES FOR LIMITING BELIEFS.....	268	
DO.....	88	GETTING AWAY WITH OVERUSE OF C+F	OR STACKING (DISGUIISING VIBE DROPS) .	273
BUSTING CHICKS ON THEIR MANNERISMS .	93	CALIBRATING TECHNICAL SLOPPINESS	275	
LOCKUP – BUYING TEMPERATURE –		WOMEN WHO IGNORE YOU COMPLETELY	279	
ESCALATION	96	POINTS OF CHANGE	280	
BACKTURNS	103	THE WAY THAT YOU PERCEIVE THE	WORLD	285
CUTTING SPACE.....	104	GAMING 9’S AND 10’S	288	
INDIRECT VS. DIRECT.....	105	IMPLEMENTING HABITS.....	289	
GENUINE BEHAVIOR AND		ON RANGING	292	
CONGRUENCE	107	GETTING GIRLS TO CONTRIBUTE	CONVERSATIONALLY	293
GIRLS ARE PATHOLOGICAL LIARS	124	ABOUT TD’S UPCOMING BOOK “THE	BLUEPRINT”	294
THE SECRET SOCIETY	126			
SHORT-SET METHOD	130			
PUPPYDOG ROUTINES	134			
JERK ROUTINES	135			
THE SEXUAL PREDATORS ROUTINE	140			
AMOG TACTICS.....	144			
FOLLOW THE SHINY THING,				
GIRLS...FOLLOW IT...FOLLOW IT.....	164			
FIELD REPORT.....	170			

Forward

I am sinking further underwater looking up at the boat floating on the surface. I sink deeper and deeper, waiting to drown. The pressure is mounting, but still I breathe and all is normal. I look up and see the sun shimmering down from above. It is getting smaller and smaller as I sink. I still hear the muffled sounds from the surface, but they are fading away. Why am I still breathing? It doesn't matter. This is just the way it is.

There she is. The girl I want. She is surrounded by guys. The tall one has her full attention. He is very big. He is wickedly funny and his whole group hangs on his every word. Perhaps he is an athlete. Perhaps he is Mafioso. Perhaps he is a successful businessman. Or a movie producer. Whatever it is that he is, he is fucking nasty. But it doesn't matter. I look straight at the girl, and the group feels the energy in the room change. The girl looks at me and drops the guys' hand. Immediately everyone in the group tenses up. Some shit is about to go down.

I go in so fucking smooth. I feel like I am floating. My mind is completely peaceful. Nothing is going through it except the girl. I walk up real slow. The guys immediately step out of my way, except the big one who stands his ground. The girl perks up and I open. She snaps her body around to face me and she smiles, and the tension in the group rises. She is entranced and showing complete submission to everything that I say.

It's starting now. I hear it. The guys start bombarding me with condescending questions. Teases. All that fun frame control stuff. I feel the pressure mounting. Here it comes. The social pressure. My frame of reality is being pulled at from every direction. I wait for the emotions to come. The paralysis of social pressure. For some reason though, I feel no different. Everything is the same as before.

The guys can't understand. It does nothing. Some of them peel off and talk about smashing my head in. I look back at them straight in the eye, and they stop their conversation. I nod at them and they nod back in submission. The big one condescends me, and I make a playful face at him. I shoot back one line and the girl explodes laughing. He tries to get her attention, but the girl is still facing me. She cannot hear him. She cannot hear a word that he says. She literally cannot hear him. And the more that he talks, the more that she cannot hear him because the act of him talking to someone who is not responding only serves to lower his value further. He makes one last attempt at me, and I disacknowledge what he says. He wraps his arms around her from behind. It's all that he has left. But I keep talking as if it is not happening. I moderate my tones in my voice so that he can only hear certain things that I'm saying, and others he cannot hear. He leans in when I do so, and I do so on the high points which means that he is leaning in and being needy at the exact same time that I am attracting her the most. She keeps eye contact with me and wiggles out, as if it is not happening. And that's it. He is done.

She whispers to me that she does not like him. Or perhaps that he has been buying her drinks all night and that he's a loser. In truth, she liked him a lot. She lied, but it's not her fault. She is trapped in the matrix of social value and biology. It was not her conscious mind communicating with me. In fact, tomorrow when we go out she will not even remember the unusual circumstances under which I got her number or that she said that she didn't like the guy that she was with. All that she knows is that

she is attracted. She doesn't consciously understand that I usurped the social value of her social group to pole-vault my own.

In the same way, much of social interaction takes place. I game a bartender. She is a 10. There is an 8 off to my right, trying to talk to me. The 10 sees it and is mildly interested. As she approaches, I shove off the 8 to speak with the 10. The 10 sees the 8 looking deflated. Does she acknowledge it? No. Instead, the 10 smiles and touches me and starts asking me questions. It's on. And that is how it goes.

Perhaps it is not so blatant though. Maybe it is just a guy who walks through the club and every girl is looking at him. And the girls giggle and the guys see it and move out of his way. It is in the most subtle of behaviors. The way that he moves. The way that he carries himself. His voice. His clothes. His facial expressions. His energy emanates from him. He walks up to the hottest girl in the room, and - bam - she is all on him. Uppety and giddy.

There is a social matrix. It has many layers and it is dissectible. Time in the field gives context, and when you actually feel the energy of what is going on you then learn to have effect.

When I roll in, I feel so smooth. That feeling that I generate inside of myself creates a sort of groove and I just cruise in it. I feel rhythm and just ride it like a wave. I will go in so fucking smooth. And of course the reactions will follow. BUT I DO NOT ACKNOWLEDGE THEM. I hold my frame. The guys cause a mess, but I do not react. In my face, my body, and my energy, there is no acknowledgement as to anything being out of the ordinary. I hold fast. I am completely at ease. The girls are attracted. And the guys are scared shitless. The girls are attracted to the social pressure. The guys are paralyzed by it.

I use every aspect of my non-verbal communication to show that I am completely comfortable. I may lecture the guy for being out of line, or I might be playful with him and tease him in a way that appears so above him that the social pressure deflates him instantly. I disacknowledge most of what he says, whenever I am projecting and dominating the energy of the set. And only when I lose the energy, do I then take it back using sharp playful humor that paints him into a corner, and by staying completely in control.

That means that my reactions indicate no acknowledgement of the social pressure that is being applied to me. I do the same even when I am meeting girls in groups without guys. Or even when I am meeting a girl by herself and it is a rough entry and by holding my frame and not flinching it the social cues that I am putting out overtake hers and she is sucked in. She reacts on autopilot to the behaviors that I am putting out. I can do anything, and so long as I do it from a strong frame it will work. The human mind is always pinging. We ping off of each other looking for truth. That is how we maintain our sanity. It is an ongoing process of our psychology. That is why we feel culture shock when we go to a far away place that is different from our own. And with that same device, I hold my frame and bend reality.

So often I read 'Have a strong frame'. But is it rhetoric? Some regurgitated ASF doctrine? What does it mean to be congruent?

Guys read about congruence and frames and confidence and being the prize, but they don't GET IT. They go out and do the same things that they always do.

I always have a vision of what I am working towards. I think about it before I go out. I have an idea of all the non-verbal communication that I want to bring to the table. I don't just think about it or analyze it. I AM IT. I don't think about it analytically. I feel it emotionally. I think with my emotions. I THINK WITH MY EMOTIONS, NOT MY ANALYTICAL MIND. I feel what it would feel like in my body - to be smooth, to be cool, to be carefree and party like a fratboy. And through repetition I come to a point where that vision becomes fulfilled. Because I understand the emotions. The emotions become familiar. They become engrained and unmovable. They project outwardly.

If I allow my emotions to guide me, my reality is unshakable because emotions are the manifestation of my logical thought having come to firm conclusions. Our logical thought guides us in times of uncertainty. And as experience builds strong frames of reference, our emotions take over the job of thinking for us. Because there is no noise in my mind, I just react and enjoy the moment without much concern. And it is obvious. My reality is firm. People being the social creatures they are, they are sucked in.

And as I look up at the sun, from far down below, I wonder if I will float back up to the surface or if I will sink even further down. I wonder how I still breathe. But I have to just breathe, as if all is normal. I feel it. If I think for even one second, I drown. But instead I feel myself moving forward. I feel a vision of what is to be, and I am propelled to cut through that which seems surreal. I feel at peace. I feel playful. I feel like the baddest motherfucker. I feel connected. I'm fading out. It's happening again. Here I go.

Introduction

Mixing and matching V, A, C, Q, S.

Some basic often asked questions from the scene are:

- should I compliment or not?
- should I act sexual or playful?
- should I bust on the girl, or try to build rapport?
- should I open with rapport first because its more genuine, or use opinion openers?
- should I try to seduce her, or entertain the group?
- should I engage the whole group, or go straight up to the girl?
- is bodylanguage and tonality and having an aura of alphaness really enough to attract girls, or do I need to memorize routines?
- can I talk my way out of a lay, by trying to hard to use all this "game"?

What I want to address here, is that these questions do not have blanket answers. I want to break down *what* the tactics are that we use, why we use them in particular orders, and whether its even necessary to deliberately use them at all.

Some stuff we all use is:

(V) Social-Value tactics (peacocking, social proof, subcommunicating that you are in and on top of their scene, and the way that you carry yourself in general - you are generally a COOL guy and its obvious)

(A) Attract material (push/pull, routines, DHVs, teasing, roleplaying, challenging/qualifying, CAT Theory, mini-cold-reads, high energy humour stories, pimptalk, engaging the group but using active ignorance on the girl you want, etc etc)

(C) Comfort material (commonalities, exchanging values, yes-ladders, kino/kissing, vulnerability, talking about the emotional relevance of things and seeing how she responds, spending approximately 7 hours together and just "being together", testing for trust via leaving stuff with eachother or not taking the chance to make eachother feel uncomfortable when the opportunity comes up)

(Q) Qualification material (making her perceive that she has unique value to you, arbitrary qualifiers "I love redheads", emotional qualifiers "I just feel good around you", hard qualifying "Is there more to you than meets the eye? What do you have going for you?", presenting hoops "I want x,y,z in a girl.. (so she'll say she has them), genuine compliments, M2F/F2M")

(S) Sexual state (slowing down, triangular gazing, phase shift routines, kiss close routines, etc)

So typically, we use the formula of V, A, C, Q, S. That's a tried and true formula -> it works.

There is no *perfect* model, and if you're a natural, you don't even need to think about this stuff. You may do it nonetheless, but its unconscious.

But just in terms of advanced game theory, its interesting to just see that these are elements that in general will usually go into an interaction that leads to sex. It's also funny to note that a year ago this post would be considered very advanced, but just in terms of how we've progressed as a chatgroup, this post is actually very basic and obvious stuff (it really belongs in 'General'). I think that's really cool.

So anyway, to map out why the linear progression typically works, in the particular order of V, A, C, Q, S, we could just look at what typically is necessary:

AN EXAMPLE OF A LINEAR PROGRESSION (this is just a sweeping generalization):

In most sets, the real hotties won't even give you the time of fucking day unless you are dressed cool, have other girls that want you, you look like you're just a cool guy who is hanging at the venue and although other girls are chasing you you're not wasting your time trying to sleep with them (puts you on the LEVEL of the super hottie HB10s since they do the same), and show that you have the mannerisms and SUBTLE knowledge that the guys who are at the top of their scene have.

From that point, you can open. Yep, a 10 will actually (GASP!) *talk* to you. Congratulate yourself. :)

You have the basic level of social value that's necessary for the girls to be willing to chat you. Like, in Miami South Beach, me being a younger guy wearing a "Pimp The Clown" shirt won't fly. Likewise, acting REALLY FUN won't work either. That's because its mostly model golddiggers trying to get rich mafioso. So I dress COOLER than the mafioso, by being like TURBO mafioso. Then I act COOLER than them, by taking on their mannerisms (like I outlined in that long post about A-list social scenes), but act COOLER than them. Notice the word "COOLER" all through this paragraph.. :) ---> BE COOL!

From there, she may talk to you but she'll still blow you off fast, unless you do something to make yourself emotionally relevant to her. Otherwise, you're just a shitty boring movie that she wants to walk out of. You can't go

immediately into rapport or act sexual, because they'll screen you as autopilot response (many many guys have tried that already tonight). They're 10s in looks, and you're a 7. They already have fuckbuddies or boyfriends (90%+ of hot girls are already getting laid), and they're supposedly out to "have fun and dance" with their friends.

So we bust in with canned openers (or a COOL one that you came up with on the spot) to break their pattern of rejecting every guy that comes their way, and they actually talk to you for even a few minutes more.

Then we pummel them with (A) material, to get them wanting to talk to you more. The push/pull and DHVs and all that. This is the GLUE that forces them to sit there and actually get to know you as the pickup progresses.

And that's the thing. Even though we spend alot of time on this board discussing the (A) phase (perhaps because so few people ever get beyond it), but actually its the (C) phase that gets you the girl.

So you get to know the girl and build massive comfort and trust. She loves you. You're awesome. It wasn't the (A) material that got you to this point. BUT, it was the (A) material that got her to even acknowledge you in the first place.

Having built comfort, she will still throw up anti-slut-defenses if she hasn't done anything to impress you. The reason for that, is that her social conditioning tells her "This guy just came up to me and made me want to sleep with him. Now he's trying to ask for my # or extract me. But I've done nothing to impress him. He must sleep with every girl he approaches. I'm not going to be the next notch on his bedpost". So she flakes you off, despite that she's attracted to you.

Of course, to avoid that we then use (Q) based material. We compliment, and use the other tactics listed above. This makes her think "WOW, I really have what it takes for this awesome guy!"

Note, btw, that there are times where you *actually* have a very natural connection with a girl. You just hit it off amazingly well. So for those girls, there is no need to deliberately qualify. You can, but its not absolutely necessary or anything. She can sense it, and so can you. But most super hotties are ditzy by nature. They're about as intelligent as YOU would be, if you had everything handed to you on a silver platter. So who can blame them. But that doesn't mean you don't want to hook up with them, so you need to make the effort to qualify them.

From there, their ASD wall goes down, and you can go sexual. You phase shift, and she'll be open to it.

The linear progression works consistently on most sets. Makes sense. It works. It's field tested by various guys for many many lays.

=====

OK, so cool. We have reasonably a linear model. However, in spite of that, there are still real world scenarios that pop up, that raise questions.

1** Deliberately installing the elements of V, A, C, Q, S into every sarge is not always necessary. Many interactions have them structured into them already, so you need not consciously install them.

2** The particularly order of V, A, C, Q, S is just something that OFTEN works, but it is not always necessary to follow that particular order. They can often be mixed and matched.

These 5 elements are just generalized things that we can pretty much assume are necessary elements of a pickup. But there are many many interactions that have these elements already pre-installed, and many many interactions where the particular ordering of V first, then A, then C, etc, is actually NOT as effective as mixing up the order.

Let's look at a few cases:

PARTIES:

You're at a party. Portions of (C) is taken care of, because your girls' friends all vouch for you, and you come from the same social circle (so the trust is there, but you still have to connect with the girl so there is still some work). (Q) may even be taken care of to a certain extent, because it is social custom to hook up with friends of friends (its at least easier). (V) is even often taken care of, because social value is assumed, just so long as you are one of the more alpha and charismatic guys at the party.

Also, it is UNNECESSARY to open with attract based material. You don't need to use opinion openers to start, and you don't need to use (A) type material right away, because the girl is LOCKED IN to talking to you. It's a party among friends. She has to talk to someone, and if you're a cool enough guy it will probably be you. The same goes for A-List top venues, where you have to be a SOMEBODY to even be permitted into the venue. The girls assume that you're a hot-shot, so you don't have to pummel them with push/pull right away, just to have them willing to sit there and chat you.

At the same time, you don't want to go in and try too hard for rapport either. Like you don't want to go in there boring as fuck. Just go in natural. Say "Hey", and wait for her to qualify herself a bit. Sit there until she answers,

like its ASSUMED that the two of you should talk to each other because its a social gathering. Talk about something really fucking cool that you saw. Then build commonality that the two of you are in the same scene, and she'll be intrigued with you a bit. Then, once you have a sort of rapport, BAM you can slip in the push/pull and tease her a bit.

This is a GREAT formulation for the following reason: You can make her comfortable enough to justify sleeping with you, and then BAM you up up up buying temperature. You can literally just pull her into the bedroom of the party and full monty right there.

It's not like with the A prior to C formulation, where you have to worry about her losing state while you're building comfort.

But if that's a problem, then why do we typically use the A first and C second formulation? Again, its because she won't be willing to even TALK to you if you haven't dealt with A.

At a party though, this isn't the case. So it makes much more sense to use a bit of attract just to not be categorized as a chump, but to build up comfort and fractionate between the two a bit, and then REALLY PUMP the attraction when you're ready to seduce.

YOU'RE COOLER OR BETTER LOOKING THAN THE GIRL:

If you're very obviously cooler or more attractive than the girl, you can go in with (Q) first. You can literally walk up and compliment her.

That's why so many guys say they like compliment openers. They've had luck with them. Of course they're not telling you that they're goodlooking or socially proofed guys, or that they're sleeping with 7s.

YES, I open with compliments. I've done it many times.

Likewise, I've walked up and just introduced myself. Like I'll walk up and extend my hand and say "Hey, I'm Tyler. I thought you looked like someone I'd like to meet. Those are the coolest looking glasses I've seen in a long time. They rock. Where did you get them?"

Why the fuck not? If the girl looks shy, this will OPEN HER UP. Just so long as it doesn't come across like you're trying to manipulate her, its fine.

Note that the alot of guys just come across SO COOL by their bodylanguage and tonality, that they can get away with zero routines or anything. They just need to walk up, tease a bit and let her know that he's interested, and she'll go for it.

The same goes for group sets. If you're that cool of a guy, occasionally the girl will signal to her friends "I LIKE THIS ONE, SO DO NOT COCKBLOCK THIS". The friends will back off. Group theory won't be needed. This is obvious, as girls DO get picked up in clubs by guys who don't know group theory. It's just not consistent (so saying "guys get laid all the time without all this stuff" is a logical fallacy, because yes they DO, but its not CONSISTENT like the way it is with using tactics). Personally I never bank on this though, because even if you have this, you will still often get cockblocked. The peer group will just get jealous, and force it. So I engage the whole group, because I feel that nothing can be lost from it. You can always go sexual down the line - there is no time limit on it, IME. Still, that's not to say that going up direct can't be done. It CAN.

PARTY CHICKS:

In the case of party chicks, they are usually very hyper and not thinking about safety consequences or social consequences.

So that being the case, there is no discomfort. They aren't afraid of you raping them if you get them alone, because they'd LIKE for you to jump on them. Likewise, they aren't worried about being sluts, because they ARE sluts, and they embrace that image as who they are. Girls like this are called "laddettes" in Britain. Samantha Jones from the TV show 'Sex and the City' is a girl like that also.

Getting to know a guy is a potential turnoff for her, because she may have BECOME a party chick because she was hurt by a past guy who she fell in love with and let her down. So making her fall in love with you will just turn her off. She wants fun sex, and that's it.

So the (C) and (Q) are taken care of. The comfort is that she doesn't give a shit, and the qualification is that she's a horny girl and you can provide her with her sexual needs. That's it.

GIRLS CONSCIOUSLY LOOKING FOR SEX:

Oftentimes, girls will be in a bad relationship, or have just broken up, or will not have gotten laid in a long time. They are at a point where they just want sex. They're open to it. If you approach enough women, you will find them. You will have value to these girls, just by virtue of having a dick in your pants. If they are down with the program, you can cut to the chase.

Likewise, you may be a sex fantasy to the girl. Take a 34 year old woman. Do you think that me, as a super cool looking 24 year old, has to game her that much? No way. She just wants validation that her hours in the gym have

attracted a young toy-boy. I can go in neutral, and just phase shift and spend a few hours just escalating kino and phase shifting, and we'll have sex. The same goes for extremely buffed or goodlooking guys, who get laid all the time. They have no game, but they're confident and cool enough not to disqualify themselves when a girl wants them, so they get laid.

=====

Anyway, these are just a few examples.

I could post more, but I think its just common sense.

What I'm trying to convey in this post is:

- 1- There are identifiable elements in almost all successful pickups.
- 2- Some of these elements must be deliberately installed, while others are often taken care of for you before you've even gone in. You therefore need not deliberately focus on them, for fear of visibly "trying too hard".
- 3- There is a sequence that typically works best, because typical pickup situations call for it. However, many situations allow for you to mix and match the order in which you install the elements, or allow you not to have to install them at all.

===

I hope that this answers alot of questions as to stuff like "Should I compliment or not?" or "Is it ungenune to go in with canned stuff? Do I really have to use it?", etc etc.

What I'm saying is that its situational. It depends on the circumstances. All of these things that we use on mASF are tactics that are used in certain situations. There is no black and white.

Also, I'm hoping that this will encourage guys not to think so linear, and talk themselves out of easy lays by trying too hard to adhere to a set model.

UNDERSTAND why each phase in the model is necessary, and use common sense to decide whether or not to focus on them.

Play the game and have fun!

[Now we go back in time to the period where TD first started to reach his stride...the material follows chronologically from here, evolving in technique and insight along the way.]

==SWITCHING GEARS==

I have CODIFIED street-walkups on moving targets, and can now PU moving targets with extremely HIGH HIGH consistency.

I have worked it into 4 main areas:

- C&F
- rapport
- don juan
- phase shift / gunwitch

Throughout the pickup, the chick will give you SIGNS as to what you NEED TO DO in order to fuck her. I can DEMONSTRATE this in field, and once you learn to RECOGNIZE it, it is almost EERIE.

AGAIN, THROUGHOUT THE PICKUP SHE WILL SAY THINGS TO *HELP* GUIDE YOU TO ALL THE WAY TO FUCKING HER.

When she is testing or being bitchy or neutral, you use C&F. That engages her.. She shit tests to see how you will REACT (I am the shit test master and always pass using the material from my "dissecting shit testing measures", therefore engaging her sexually). So shit testing is her way of conveying "I need to see if you are alpha/worthy/etc"

Then, after you do this, she will start saying "what's your name" (classic IOI).. you respond with "guess" a few times, but then right away start to GENUINELY FLUFF TALK HER so she feels she KNOWS you. You will NOTICE that once you've done the C&F, ALL OF A SUDDEN the fluff talk almost seems SEXUALLY CHARGED. This is because her asking about you is her way of telling you "I need to know you better for you to fuck me".. Same as when she's attracted but SAYS she needs to be friends first. Just fluff until you're connecting (IOW NO MATERIAL WHATSOEVER - JUST PURE FLUFF TO GAIN RAPPORT), and then switch **gears** again.

You'll notice that this sort of fluff is TOTALLY DIFFERENT than LJBF fluff where you're getting nowhere, because you WAITED for her signs that she NEEDS fluff talk to fuck you. You will C&F BUST ON HER until she starts trying to gain rapport with you. ONLY THEN DO YOU FLUFF.

Then, you need to PHASE SHIFT. A great way to do this is like this:
 "Are you an intuitive person. Yeah.. OK.. Do you consider yourself intelligent.. yeah.. OK.. do you understand directions.. yeah.. OK.. Put your hands here (point your palms straight up).."

Then go into the RING FINGER ROUTINE, followed by ROMAN SOUL GAZING ROUTINE, followed by EVOLUTION PHASE SHIFT KISS CLOSE. You can use the CUBE or palmreading also, if you're clever.

You use the PATTERNING to INITIATE the PHASE SHIFT.

So, IOW, there are really only THREE areas, not four. BUT, you USE the patterning to INITIATE the FULL NEUTRAL GUNWITCH STYLE phase shift.

First gear: C&F

Second gear: rapport

Third gear: initiate phase shift by changing to emotional talk

Fourth gear: FULL NEUTRAL convo, where you focus EXCLUSIVELY on eachothers body language and moving your faces closer to one another, TRIANGULAR GAZING, etc.

First gear can take anywhere from 1 minute to around 35 minutes, for a girl that is INCREDIBLY testy.

THE KEY TO PASSING THE SHIT TESTS, IS A FORMAT. HERE IT IS:

-agree

-creatively misinterpret as a GOOD THING

-*possibly* misinterpret that although she said a good thing, she can't have you

TEST: "you're short"

REPLY: "yeah(AGREE).. so what is it about short guys that turns you on so much? (CREATIVELY MISINTERPRET HER AS SAYING SHE WAS COMPLIMENTING YOU)"

Second gear just takes long enough for you to be utterly smiling at eachother, and feeling a strong connection, but MUST E-N-D before it goes LJBF.

Third gear takes around 3 minutes usually, but basically just long enough to draw yourself in closer and closer.

Fourth gear takes around 1-2 minutes, and you use TRIANGULAR GAZING and look at her lips, to constantly gauge if she'll let you kiss her. You can also use fingers through hair for this.

The MAIN thing to take from this post, is that when you engage her, she will do LITTLE THINGS to give you SIGNS on WHAT SHE NEEDS for you to fuck her.

Bitchiness means C&F. All of a sudden asking you things about yourself for no reason means rapport. Once that is set, its ON YOU to switch gears and phase shift, by whatever method you like. With PARTY GIRLS, you will probably NOT NEED TO MAKE USE OF THIRD GEAR.

Truly there are only THREE gears, but I wind up using the Don Juan bullshit to slip into FOURTH GEAR so often, that I've included it.

If you would like to see SCIENTIFIC PROOF of girls SUBCONSCIOUSLY trying to help you, try this EXPERIMENT. In the middle of a pickup, when she asks you something repond with "what will you do for me".. if you are engaging her on a DEEP LEVEL, she will respond with "I'm not sure yet" in HYPNOTIC ZOMBIE LIKE FASHION, and proceed like you HAD NOT EVEN ASKED THAT. Like, she'll say "I'm not sure yet" in the MIDDLE OF THE SENTENCE, and continue on talking like you HAD NOT ASKED. Fucking WEIRD SHIT, and I've seen it like 30 times now IN FIELD always the SAME THING if the PU is going well.

This is UTTERLY FUCKED UP TO WATCH, and STILL when I see that ZOMBIE TRANCE response I get weirded out. Try it, this is a fucking WACK BREAKTHROUGH that I've realized, but can now get with chicks on walkups so consistently by recognizing this,

it actually fucks my head up. Don't ignore this post. I'm telling you guys, this shit is very accurate.

Something important that was maybe a little glossed over here, was that it is only AFTER you have done some C&F that the other stuff seems charged.

You demonstrate a TOUGH EXTERIOR (C&F conveys that you are cocky, witty, intelligent, sharp, strong), and ONLY THEN does the second gear fluff strike her as FASCINATING, because she is GETTING TO KNOW somebody with these qualities.

Also, another KEY PART to this codification is that on APPROACH INVITATIONS (AI), you often do NOT NEED C&F.

You are trying to get from Point A (indifference to you) to Point B (attraction to you), when you are using C&F.

If she gave an approach invitation, GO IMMEDIATELY TO SECOND GEAR or you will DISENGAGE HER INSTANTLY. You can FRACTIONATE a little with "guess" in reply to some questions, but that's just a LITTLE BIT.

HOW TO PICK UP CHICKS, LIKE, FOR REAL

This post in response to this stupid shit from some FEMALE seduction expert who irritated me on ASF, with all these "just say 'hi' cause she already knows if she wants you or not" comments.. so that is the context, and some people from Lounge wanted to read it so here it is:

WARNING: THIS POST DOES NOT CONTAIN MENTAL-MASTERBATION OR DELUSIONS OR STUPID SHIT. ALL CONTENT OF THIS POST IS ACTUALLY FIELD TESTED AND SHOWN TO BE EMPIRICALLY VERIFIABLE. ANY PEOPLE WHO ARE INTO ARMCHAIR SEDUCTION MAY FIND THE CONTENTS OF THIS POST OFFENSIVE.

OK, since I'm half asleep at 5am and in a ramblly mood, you guys are getting privileged to the REAL way to PU, as opposed to the way that Destin9 suggests.

I am very pissed off at that article (as seen in my comments in the thread below), and I know it will fuck people up, so I'm typing out how to do REAL street approaches. This will be MESSY cause I am dosing in and out of consciousness.

Alright, I'm very tired but I'll try to sum-up some of the shit from my other posts.. If I sound arrogant or whatever its cause I'm pissed off by reading that Destin9 bullshit, because that Ursula Lidstrom book fucked me up for over 8-months (a book that advocates the exact same thing, although I STILL recommend it on account of its advice on BODYLANGUAGE which is even tighter than GWM, and certain attitudes, although you need to IGNORE the rest of the content)..

HOW TO PICKUP:

BODYLANGUAGE:

COLD APPROACHES:

You spot a chick you want. Now the most important thing is how you FACE her.

You roll up, and you don't face her UNTIL she is facing YOU. That means, if she is turned totally away from you, you literally TURN YOUR NECK ENTIRELY BACKWARDS while you talk, and ONLY turn when she turns.

Then, as she says stuff that she PERCEIVES as you being impressed by, you THEN turn to face her. This causes her to have the perception that

- 1) you are not needy/desperate/lame
- 2) she said something WORTH you staying

Have you ever won some stupid contest for a cracker-jack prize or some shit, and went and claimed it??? Even though if you had already owned it, and forgot it at the store, you never would have gone to even pick it up cause its so LAME.. but still, since you WON it, you go pick it up??? That's what this is like.

Give her the impression that you're only staying to talk because SHE said something that interested you to stay. Again, do this by ONLY turning once she is turning FIRST.

The only exception is you can do little tests, like turning quickly towards her, to SEE if she'll BITE

and turn herself.

MAKE HER TRY TO GET RAPPORT WITH YOU.

Then, after you get that, THEN start mirroring her and all that shit. Mirroring is FANTASTIC for getting deep rapport.

Finally, when you phase shift, use very sexual body language.

The sequence in my "gear shifting" post was:

- C&F until she tries to get rapport with "what's your name" or some variant
- rapport
- phase shift

So you turn away and make her TRY to get rapport with this cocky/funny guy, then you turn towards her normally, THEN when you phase shift you do the sexy body language (EC, triangular gazing, sidelong glances, lip licking, hair sifting, open palms, soft tonality, etc etc)

WARM APPROACHES:

If you have AI (approach invitation), then it is OK to use a more direct bodylanguage, or even the "hi" opener.

On warm approaches, feel free to go into phase shift bodylanguage right away, if she's comfortable with it.

OPENERS:

For non-club PU (my absolute expertise, although my club game is getting kinda tight non-club is still way better), experiment with PROJECTING VALUE in your opener. That means that what you do/say projects VALUE to the chick, right off the opener. Some things of value to chicks are:

- fun
- imaginative
- funny
- intriguing
- frame-setting (sets challenges right off the opener)
- opinion
- kino/dominance-establishing
- role playing

Here are some QUICK examples, although I could go on ALL DAY on this.

FUN:

"Hey, check out that kid on Santa's lap.. wow, remember when x,y,z childhood memories??"

IMAGINATIVE:

"whoa, that is a NICE aquarium.. look at that.. OMG, we should totally hit up the bio-chem department, and get shrunk down like BARBIE AND KEN.. then we could swim around behind that coral right there.. see that.. and totally go on like an underwater adventure like in the Little Mermaid.. don't get any ideas though, Ken dolls do not come FULLY EQUIPPED" (this reverses the frame at the end as well as an added benefit)

FUNNY:

(pick up the LAMEST CD in the store, like something totally ridiculous) "OMG.. OMG.. this CD is fucking A-W-E-S-O-M-E..... pause for effect while she is gauging if you're serious..... hahahhahahahah" (so you just break out laughing, but not too obnoxious.. laughter is CONTAGIOUS, so take advantage)

You can use the same formula with CAT FOOD in a grocery store, or WHATEVER.. Humour = stuff that doesn't go together.

INTRIGUING:

"I just saw the most fascinating thing.. In this newspaper article (whatever, Jamie Lee Curtis story about her fatness or whatever)" (Ricki Lake even qualifies under this category, although I don't use it myself)

FRAME-SETTING:

"damn.. I-AM-SICK of this cafeteria food.. do you know how to cook? no?? ok we're broken up then, I'm going to find a woman who can cook.. (while she cracks up, talk to another chick)... OK, so you can't cook.. well what else do you have going for you??? are you adventurous" (transition to Swingcat style qualifying)

Again, you're qualifying her right off the OPENER. This is very POWERFUL.. more than stupid "hi, I want to meet you"

OPINION:

"do girls think that David Bowie is hot?" (better than "hi", because she actually ENJOYS giving her opinion on stupid shit like this)

KINO/DOMINANCE-ESTABLISHING:

wack her with a magazine... tap her.. as she walks towards you, make funny faces, and if she returns then then pretend to punch her while you grab her around her waist and start walking with her "you're cuuuuute.. you'll make a nice new girlfriend I think.." (Zan style line).. Follow this with QUALIFYING "wait a sec though, can you cook" and you are MOTHERFUCKING IIIIIINNNNNN LIKE FLYYYNN BABY!!!!

ROLEPLAYING:

This is my ABSOLUTE TIGHTEST mall opener. This is SO FUCKING TIGHT I GUARANTEE nobody has tighter than this in a clothing store.

Grab a stupid jacket off the rack, and say "whoa, this is SWEET.. I should try this on NOW.. check this out.." then start moving to the mirror, and hopefully she'll start to come.. then GRAB BACK another jacket, the SAME ONE that you have. So now you BOTH try on the stupid jacket, and look in the mirror as you both look THE SAME. Put your arm around her like its for a silly-picture, and look in the mirror together.

Notice that this is EXTREMELY POWERFUL, because she is looking at the TWO OF YOU TOGETHER, wearing the SAME STUPID SHIT. It is ROLEPLAYING that you are like together or something already, like a stupid couple.

Then say "we should STEAL THESE", and watch her reaction, as you either playfully go along plotting how to do it, or she says NO. If she says "no", then GRAB HER STUFF, and PRETEND like you're running out the door with it..

She'll tackle you, and then you say, "know what?? i know a better way to make \$\$\$.. I need a RICH girl.." and start QUALIFYING HER, the same way as the "girl who cooks" qualifier from the FRAME-SETTING opener from above.

MID-GAME / EARLY / ATTRACTION:

OK, for mid-game, you have to GAUGE how much C&F and various other attracters she needs, in order for HER to try to get rapport with YOU. KEEP FUCKING WITH HER UNTIL *SHE* TRIES TO GET RAPPORT.

That means, do stuff like:

- lying game
- kiss game
- CUBE/SFields/4Questions
- calling her "bad"
- calling her "powerpuff girl"
- a billion other Cocky&Playful things

I do ALL of these C&F. The lying game I use to tease her and ask her funny questions. Kiss game is just PURE COCKY and works AMAZING (read post TD&26 vs. some lame club chicks). CUBE I make fun of her with, and qualify her.

THEN DO STUFF THAT IS F-U-N:

- make her spin around and asking her if she knows how to DANCE (this on the street)
- make her TEACH YOU HER DANCE MOVES right on the street
- try on CLOTHES together
- teach her an ESP trick, and use it to FOOL PEOPLE together
- poke her and tickle her
- steal something from her and make her try to wrestle it from you

MID-GAME / LATE / RAPPORT:

Now ONLY AFTER you've done this stuff, will she say:

"what's your name?"

"where do you work?"

etc etc etc..

What you do is SHIFT GEARS SLOWLY.

You answer with "GUESS" for the first TWO questions or so, and THEN you just ask ONLY what she asks you.

HER: what's your name

YOU: guess (but now switched OUT of C&F tonality into NORMAL tonality, so its still SWITCHING gears, but NOT TOO FAST since you're using "guess")

HER: tom

YOU: no

HER: cliff

YOU: no..

HER: whaaaaat????

YOU: TylerDurden.. what's yours?

HER: HBslut

YOU: cool.. I like that.. (compliment is FINE now, since she's interested)

HER: what do you do?

YOU: guess.. (NON-C&F tone.. NORMAL TONE)

HER: hahah.. ummm ok.. accountant..

YOU: haha.. no I'm definitely not that.. I'm (x-realjob)

Then let her ask you questions, and ask them back, LIKE NORMAL.. NO GAME FROM HERE ON OUT, JUST NORMAL GETTING TO KNOW EACHOTHER LIKE DESTIN9 WANTS.

MOST IMPORTANTLY:

G-E-T === R-A-P-P-O-R-T

I MEAN it.. Get DEEP rapport with the chick, so she fucking LOVES you and feels CONNECTED to you.

If you have laid the GROUNDWORK with the COOL opener (like one of the ones I suggested), and the C&F shit that projects the value that you are COCKY and FUN and PLAYFUL and CHALLENGING, then she will LOVE and RELISH getting to know you.

***AGAIN, the cocky shit is to get from POINT A (indifferent to you) to POINT B (attracted to you). If you have APPROACH INVITATION YOU DO NOT NEED THIS STUFF AND IT MAY POSSIBLY PUSH THE SEDUCTION BACKWARDS.

If you have AI, you CAN use the "hi" and all that bullshit, to great success.

The point is, though, GET RAPPORT. This is KEY. When you do a PURE C&F sarge, you must either FUCK CLOSE, or accept the FLAKE. This is because she comes out of state IMMEDIATELY after you leave, since you have NO RAPPORT. VERY FEW CHICKS will actually meet you for a 'get-together' if you have no rapport, no matter HOW MUCH C&F you did, and how much she was loving it.

FORMULA = C&F to get ATTRACTION, conversation/geniune to get RAPPORT.

Make her EARN the genuine rapport building conversation by showing you how PLAYFUL she is.

The SAME conversation that would have been LAME had you not laid down the GROUNDWORK, will seem CHARGED. TRUST ME, go TRY IT.

ENDGAME:

To SEAL THE DEAL, either use GUNWITCH METHOD SEXUAL STATE PROJECTION, or use a PHASE SHIFT ROUTINE.

GUNWITCH METHOD CLOSE: Use TRIANGULAR GAZING (someone should post a LINK to a site with the explanation, cause I'm too tired to explain this in detail). Look at her lips and eyes, lips and eyes, lips and eyes.. Tilt your head, lick your lips, touch her hair, lips and eyes, lips and eyes, lips and eyes, move closer, move closer, lips and eyes, KISS.

PHASE SHIFT CLOSER ROUTINE: Are you intuitive? OK.. Are you intelligent? OK.. Do you understand to follow directions? OK.. Give me your hands..

Take her hands, and run some ring based routine, or palm-reading or some BULLSHIT.. Then talk about soul-gazing and romans and how they knew emotional crap.. Then talk about emotions and it being ALL YOU NEED IN LIFE, and do The EVOLUTION PHASE SHIFT KISS CLOSE (check the Style/CPowles archive for it.. you grab her hair and say its a natural spot and feels good, and to do it to you, etc etc)

THEN, either ISOLATE, or talk softly and fun about FUTURE GET TOGETHER.

If you don't isolate and same-day f-close, FUCK THE #CLOSE and get a MEET with the chick. Maybe get the #, but REMEMBER that she may have a LIVE IN BOYFRIEND or HUSBAND, so do NOT push the #. Get the MEET, and make it CONVENIENT for yourself to get there on the chance that she flakes.

For meets, I suggest taking her somewhere that is absolutely COST FREE, and gets her adreneline going. Try taking her to a strip where they have sexy/outrageous clothing, and try it on with her.

THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN DESTIN9'S WAY, AND THE WAY THAT I'VE POSTED HERE, WHICH IS THE R-E-A-L WAY:

Destin9's way of PU'ing does not provide you with the chance to PROJECT VALUE to the chick, outside of your LOOKS.

Basically, Destin9 wants you to just go up, confident, say "hi", and cross your fingers. The ONLY good thing about it I guess is that you had the balls to approach, which is KINDA good, but still not usually enough for ELITE HOT CHICKS.

The confidence that guys like Twentysix or I have now, after 4 nights per week or NON STOP SARGING is probably enough, because we can FOLLOW it with TIGHT STUFF and have a PUA AURA. But for ANY guy who hasn't laid many many chicks yet, or hung out non-stop with a guy who has and modelled him, this approach is BULLSHIT.

This way, you project yourself as FUN/EXCITING/CHALLENGING/CONFIDENT.. Plus, by kiss closing by the end of the first encounter, you really set the frame for an early lay.

Just remember that PARTY GIRLS can OMIT the RAPPORT, while LIBRARIAN GIRLS can omit large chunks of the C&F/ATTRACTION. Girls who are IN BETWEEN can just take some of EACH.

What I've written here is the REAL SHIT, FIELD TESTED, and actually REAL.

Use the Destin9 way, but ONLY AFTER you have ESTABLISHED VALUE on yourself. THEN do it her way. Her way let's the GIRL CHOOSE what your value is, based on your LOOKS primarily (though I suppose a LITTLE BIT by your confidence, since you did approach and all, but still mostly by looks when it comes to the hotties)

Fuck all this other Destin9 bullshit, this is HOW TO SARGE.

Good night, time for TylerD to go to sleep after a long night of sarging. I am fucking exhausted, and apologize for this post probably being shitty.. The content should still be good, if de-cyphered. I just really wanted to type this up on account of that lame-ass Destin9 shit that I read, that fucked me up so bad for 8 months when I read the same shit from some other FEMALE seduction expert.

LowRider wrote:

"OTOH, when I switched to the standard "Hi, whats going on?" with a smile and GOOD EC, like you said, it gets you into CONVERSATION. CHICKS WILL NOT BRUSH YOU OFF IF YOU SAY "Hi" BECAUSE IT IS FUCKING RUDE IF THEY DO. If they DO, then you can DEFINETLY bust on them for doing that."

TD:

This is a VERY important STICKING POINT in your GAME LowRider, and its GREAT that you posted this because once you read what I'm going to write you'll close alot more chicks.

The 'hi' opener is flawed BECAUSE of what you PERCEIVE as its best attribute. When you go up and say 'hi', you always get a good response, because the chick will most often feel inclined to be socially-courteous.. Even if you bust on her for not being sociable, if you don't have the C&F frame down well enough to open using it, then you won't be successful in that kind of busting on her anyway.. It'll just trigger her guilt, and make her chat you out of obligation.

This is what you DO NOT want.

(the ONLY exception being if your game is HEAVILY SS/NLP based, and you can turn her on using patterns and hypnotic demos, which is not typically a good route to take as a primary MO)

You want her SHIT TESTING you, so that you can use shit testing evasive measures to prove yourself to her, and get her TURNED ON.

That's one of the main BENEFITS to doing QUALIFYING right off the gate. You're even better using the KISS GAME at the VERY START of the PU, just to set that FRAME.

Here's an example of a fuckup that fellow ASFer 10magnet and I had tonight, PU'ing a stripper where 10magnet works (he works at a strip club).

10: hey.. do girls think that David Bowie is hot?

HER: I dunno.. I like (something here that I forget)

TD: oh dude.. this is a BAD GIRL..

HER: ha.. you know me 5 seconds after meeting me

(this is NOT GOOD AT ALL, because she's not ENGAGED sexually.. again, her agreement is NOT GOOD for the PU.. she is trying to CHAT US, which is NOT GOOD.. but watch how we turn it around)

TD: yeah right.. whatever.. you're like PG13 bad.. you can't hang with us unless you're FOR REAL.. are you adventurous?

HER: haha, this is a challenge.. and if I was dumb enough to fall for it, I'd probably hook up with you guys (this chick is clearly WISE to the game, as she is a stripper)

10: oh, so I guess you won't be at the company picnic tommorrow?

HER: hahaha.. in WINTER??

10: yeah, for real.. its at Nathan Phillips Square, tommorrow at 3pm..

TD: yeah.. seriously.. show up.. WE'LL *BE-THERE*..

HER: hahahahaha..

Then we STALL, and she's like "ummmm.. Monday tommorrow eh? what are you guys up to" or some shit like that.. (this is REINITIATING CONVO, which is a strong IOI coming from a chick like this.. unfortunately we weren't really "sarging" since it was unexpected as well as 2-on-1, so we didn't exploit it like we normally would)

We saw the bartender at a restaurant later in the night, and he told us that she liked us apparently.. Had we just taken her answer to the David Bowie question, I can tell you from experience, there would have been ZERO attraction.

Point was, I could have gone into qualifying her for making enough \$\$\$ from her job to support me, and shit like that (this I've done a million times and it works)..

Then we'd KEEP DOING THAT, to keep the frame of a PU. THEN and ONLY THEN, do you move

into rapport building.

The BIGGEST FALLACY in ALL OF ASF is CONVERSION RATES.

OK, here is the problem with the CONVERSION FALLACY on ASF:

Guys start PU'ing women, but don't f_close them.. So they use certain lines that get GOOD REACTIONS, but not LAYS. Then the POST ABOUT THEM, saying a bunch of shit about how its a money line.. They don't CLOSE, so they extrapolate that it must be good, just because the REACTION they got was good, even though it didn't convert to a LAY. This is like wearing a CLOWN SUIT to a club - it gets good REACTIONS but no SEX.

An example of that is when an uglier guy says "I'm an ass model" as an answer to the work question. This is a GOOD line in terms of REACTION, but BAD in terms of CONVERSION TO LAYS. (some guys DO pull it off really well though.. I'm just GENERALIZING)

If you're ugly, its just REMINDING her of your shortcomings, and being a CLOWN. This is like if you asked a FAT CHICK what she does, and she says a "lingerie model".. this just REMINDS you of her nastiness even more..

So the "HI" opener is yet another CONVERSION FALLACY on ASF. YES, it can help you lay chicks who give you APPROACH INVITATION, or chicks who are on the SAME looks level as you. But it doesn't set the PICKUP FRAME on SUPER HOTTIES, the way that the VALUE CONVEYING openers that I've put examples of do.

If I were to do a test, where I'd spend 1 hour per day for a year, using "hi" as an opener on HB9+ chicks, and 1 hour per day using a challenging/qualifying opener, the result would be roughly something like:

HI OPENER:

- 6 chicks opened and convo initiated / 0 snubs
- 0 chicks successfully PU'ed - either fclose or non-flake meet (maybe one every few weeks)
- 5 HB9 chicks per year

QUALIFYING OPENER:

- 2 chicks opened and convo initiated / 4 snubs
- 1 chick PU'ed (2 days per week)
- 100 HB9+ chicks per year (maybe you fuck 20 of them who the meet goes well, or who you don't screen for personality flaws)

So your SP, IMO, is that you associate OPENING with SEXUAL INTERACTIONS, when the two are NOT related. Notice that you're AWESOME with PU right now (according to Twentysix), but you're not LAYING many chicks?? This is the CONVERSION problem at work, and its an extremely common problem.

Think on it.. give me your thoughts once you've tested it.

more delusionally tired thoughts on this...

I'm thinking that the way that I do things IN CLUBS will not work on a REAL TRUE BLUE 10.. A stripper or aspiring actress, YES.. but not like a SERIOUS celebrity, like Alyssa Milano or some shit like that..

the way I figure it, is that the way I do things is extremely powerful even for 9.9s.. but for a CELEB chick, like the Cosmo chick I sarged the other day, my approach would have failed had it been in CLUBS, because of the social-proof based atmosphere..

I think that PURE MM (13 steps) would be the ONLY way of doing it..

As of right now, my club MO is different than 13 steps, because when I start CHALLENGING, the ALPHA chick of the group steps up, and her friends see that she may be interested, so they don't cockblock..

I keep them in the fold with shit like "you are the nice ones.. I'm hanging with you guys" (while I tease the target for being "bad").. LIKEWISE, I do the KISS GAME, and say "she is soooo gullible" to the obstacles, while I kiss-game the target, to INCLUDE the obstacles in the funny prank I'm playing, since they're all JEALOUS of the target anyway..

But for the most part, I currently focus LESS on the obstacles than the target, because this style is DISARMING in and of itself.. because you are saying YOU CANNOT HANG WITH ME, the obstacles don't cockblock the same way that they normally would...

so the approach relies LESS on social proof in terms of the obstacles LOVING YOU, and MORE on the obstacles not getting in the way, thus IMPLICITLY APPROVING of you..

STILL, this may NOT be ENOUGH to sarge a LEGITIMATE ESTABLISHED CELEBRITY, so I theorize that I do NOT currently have what it takes to PU a celeb in a club.. It worked on the Dahm Triplets ONLY because they are basically MENTALLY RETARDED, and the entourage, though thick, was still MANAGABLE..

still, an awesome approach for even the total hotties in any club.. but not for ELITE HOTTIES, by my projection..

Thoughts???

THE ANOMOLY EFFECT

More no-sleep ramblings from TylerDurden.. even more abstract now, so probably incomprehensible (will review this tomorrow morning)..

THE ANOMOLY EFFECT: The effect which is the result of taking SPECIFIC STRATEGIES into the field, that are not genuinely part of your personality, and implementing them WITHOUT implementing the NATURAL elements that someone who NATURALLY used them would have.

=====

A QUICK ANALOGY:

In Australia, when bunny rabbits were let loose, they covered the entire country-side because there were no NATURAL PREDATORS. This is because a FOREIGN element was introduced, and there were no NATURAL CHECKS to deal with it (IOW, there were no rabbit predators to eat the little bunny rabbits and keep their population in check)

Using modern cropping techniques based in genetic engineering, modern farmers can run the SAME crop 3 times per year, instead of different crops each trimester as is the natural way. As a result, BUGS INFILTRATE. Since there is the SAME PLANT growing ALL YEAR, they can multiply more effectively than if a different plant was introduced every 4 months. So their ideal habitat is always there, and they can just multiply and multiply.

THESE ARE ANOMOLIES THAT ARE THE RESULT OF NON-NATURAL INTRODUCTION OF VARIOUS ELEMENTS.

=====

HOW THIS RELATES TO PICKUP:

When you intentionally learn a new technique, you might be inclined to implement it in an EXAGGERATED fashion.

1) An example of this is COCKY/FUNNY. C&F is designed to attract girls, but does little to gain rapport in many cases.

THE RESULT: A pure C&F sarge will yield you a chick that will fuck you RIGHT THERE, but won't return your friggin' phone calls a day later. Actually fuck that.. a MINUTE later.. (the other night, using a PURE C&F sarge (because of a time-constraint), 26 and I had girls walking out of the club, and they were TOTALLY into the idea - arm-in-arm with us all smiling and saying they wanted to, but then FLAKED on the insta-date just cause we left for ONE MINUTE to handle coat check)

Recall my sarge of the chick with her date from late December. I did PURE C&F, and she wanted to bang me in the BATHROOM while her date was sitting in the other end of the club. She was THAT HORNY, even though I did NOTHING but C&F ballbusting for 15 minutes.

Then, later on when we got in touch, she FLAKED. (this may also be because I made her take me skiing, but who knows). This is a VERY COMMON result of a pure C&F sarge. The SECOND you leave, she comes out of state, and BOOM, no interest in pursuing the guy who she just made out with within 5 minutes of meeting.

2) MYSTERY METHOD: You learn to become LARGER THAN LIFE.. You learn to project MYSTERY and INTRIGUE.. If you're doing MM properly, you have people flocking around you, and everyone is wondering 'WHO IS THIS GUY???'

As a result, the chick will become massively intrigued with you.. But VERY OFTEN, you get cases where you try to #close the chick, and she'll do ABSOLUTELY BIZARRE SHIT..

An example was when Mystery sarged this stripper, and he tries to #close. She declines, and starts CRYING.. LITERALLY CRYING.. she doesn't want him to leave.. "don't leave.. please don't leave.. I'm sooo confused.."

He puts his hat on her head, and she starts saying that she feels the room spinning.

She keeps hovering around him, crying, and giving all these IOIs LEFT AND RIGHT.. she is SO INTO HIM its RIDICULOUS, but won't let him #close her.. "i'm so confused.. I'm so confused.. I've never met anyone like you.." (all this while she is hugging him and begging him not to leave and shit.. it was VERY sexual, but she wouldn't let him close)

Having done alot of work to improve my MM, I'm actually starting to get results like this on odd occasions.. I'll sarge a chick, and she'll decline further contact. She'll let me kiss her, and all that shit, but she FREAKS OUT when I try to #close her.. She is thinking WHY ME??? WHY ME???

I sarged this hottie waitress in front of Paps and Dreamweaver, and she declines my invite to be my "new girlfriend".. but yet she keeps coming back to the table AGAIN and AGAIN.. she begs me to chat her after my dinner, and won't leave me alone.. but yet, she WILL NOT see me again.. she is FREAKED OUT, but will still KISS ME and do ANYTHIGN I WANT.. I bet I could have nailed her right at her work, but yet she is so freaked out that she just can't figure out what is going on..

These are ANOMOLIES of MODELLING a particular element of a successful PUAs style.

1) A natural C&F type guy would be likely to also have rapport building skills and such.. so he wouldn't have the problem of insta-flake once the chick comes out of state.

2) A genuine celebrity might also have certain rapport building skills..

But when we EMULATE stuff like DYD and MM, we don't NATURALLY include the RAPPORT BUILDING, and we LOSE THE CONNECTION.

The ANSWER then is to *backtrack* and BUILD RAPPORT with chicks, once you have successfully attracted them using DYD or MM tactics.

The ANSWER is to REWIND and get a GENUINE CONNECTION with the chick, once you've attracted her using your techniques. Get a GENUINE connection that you GENUINELY FEEL, and she'll want to see you again because you're FRIENDS. (Unless she's a party girl, who won't date most guys anyway since she just wants ONS, so just give her what she wants if you're into that)

Otherwise, you suffer from BIZARRE ANOMOLIES, where chicks WANT TO HAVE SEX WITH YOU, but give you WEIRD resistance down the line.

It's a result of emulating PARTS, but not ALL of a particular successful approach. Anomalies.

Another bigtime ANOMOLY is that when you're doing NON STOP pickup, every day, you get this weird LARGER THAN LIFE confidence...

What happens, is that you sarge so much, that you get this unreal vibe..

When Twentysix and I roll through a club, the SEAS PART.. we walk into rooms, and EVERYONE is looking at us.. it is fucking WEIRD.. we just sit there DUMBFOUNDED, looking at eachother wondering WTF IS GOING ON??

But then we don't go out for a bit, and it goes away..

Another problem with this is that you have DIFFICULTY establishing rapport when you are in this mode, because the girl cannot CONNECT with this larger than life entity..

So the ANSWER (as far as I can tell at this point) is to FAKE the natural flaws of an AFC..

When you are getting RAPPORT, talk about your INSECURITIES.. pick ones that are not humiliating.. like stuff about how you're worried that you won't reach your true potential, and shit like that..

If your sarge is TOO TIGHT, eject, and then COME BACK and say "omg, I dunno about this, but I just have this feeling.. its like, I dunno.. I never got a manual on how to be human.. but I just feel this.. I dunno.. I guess.. well, you know.. its just that something tells me that you're someone that I can talk to.. and I just think that....."

and shit like that..

Again, this is ONLY if you've been on a mega-sarge-marathon MYSTERY STYLE, and you are now so larger than life that you are suffering/benefitting from the ANOMOLY that you super-human (which is the result of so much social interaction with women and sex in general, that you get supernatural type confidence and project it.. so much so that any non-celeb type chick cannot connect with you)..

Rio:

This anomalies post is good. This is something I found myself going through all the time for awhile. I was having a blast, but I could never quite figure out why the hell I couldn't get anyone home with me.....

Then I figured it was because all of us here have been training ourselves to be over the top positive, and to search for chicks who were exactly the same... that is, perfect women with no hangups and no issues. I often found that 10s were working wonderfully when it came to sarges, but often there were no 10s in the vicinity and I had to sarge smaller chicks with issues and hangups. And there lies the problem.

To most other women down the scale, we are WAY above them... we are like from another planet (especially if things go really well). There is NO rapport, because we simply cannot relate! They are stuck in their own self-defeating cycle, and we are free of it! There is nothing in common! (If there is a god, he must seriously be thinking in this same way about us!)

I think some of us don't even realise our own strength half the time. The only way, I have found to build rapport is not to unload my issues onto her - but rather teach her how to improve herself. I'm a teacher by trade, so I know how to do this. You reward her when you see what you like, and you redirect her if she is going in the wrong direction. I am constantly thinking with women...

"What is she doing that could be better? What could she be doing to make this night special for both of us, but is not doing? What kind of style would suit her, and what parts of her personality do I really like?" In essence it is almost like screening and it does a few things:-

- 1) Shows that I am taking a genuine interest. I DO CARE.
- 2) Shows that I am screening her (Therefore, I'm giving her a chance to be with me)
- 3) Shows some steps she could take (if she wants to) which would really help her get to where she wants to be going.

[Now this is looking like 101 theory]

Sometimes, thinking what to say or comment about takes a fair bit of thought. Judging by the time I take to conceive questions about her, also tells her how much I am thinking about her.... which creates real rapport, and not some fake bullshit.

I will go through my collective storage bank of types, just to see what would fit her, and how she would be with a completely DIFFERENT personality. It then becomes like dress-ups in kindergarten, and playing doctor and nurses etc.!. I get her to act out whatever I think would look really good on her, and she gets to impress me with whatever I chose. And it is FUN....PLUS, *She gets to do the same for me as well.*

Also, my screening is different to just asking "Are you adventurous?" (Like HunAlpha's comments)

I will PIN personalities onto women. If I were to ask "Are you adventurous?"... it is if I am giving them a badge saying "I am adventurous" and telling them to wear it... which they may not want to, so that is not really that effective at all.

BUT, if I say "You seem to me to be a very adventurous person, there is something about you that suggests you've travelled quite a bit...." THEN I have PINNED a personality onto them, like a badge. They can either keep wearing the badge, or try taking it off - which is more difficult once it's stuck on!

All you need to do is pin various personalities on them in your mind, to find one that can make her feel and look as if she could be the "perfect woman" for you. By this time, I've already mentally undressed them several times, and they KNOW what I'm trying to do and am thinking (making my intentions known, but deliberately vague!)

Either way, a LOT is shared between us, and that gains plenty of rapport.

My impressions of her, as well as her impressions of me, are on the table then... and once we get that, we have a level of trust

MAKING OUT IN CLUBS IS NOT SOLID GAME

Reposted from a reply to CPowles on mASF today. These are my thoughts after 2 months of clubbing, and NOT concrete. These are just my thoughts at THIS time, and I'd like to have feedback on them, because it may reflect either IMPROVEMENTS or, more likely, PROBLEMS in my game.

This has been what's been getting me hookups consistently from clubs, for the last 6 weeks.

On 2/3/03 9:19:00 AM, Commander Zap wrote:

- >You kiss her for a while in the club,
- >get deep rapport and well beyond it,
- >talk about what you'll do together, what
- >she likes to do, she's in a DDB trance
- >for a prolonged period. Then you can
- >leave the club and she'll be yours
- >later.

YES, Zap you obviously have it DOWN.. This is the ONLY way that I can think of where the kiss is still OK. This way could WORK.

Alright, here it is:

This is after TWO MONTHS clubbing experience, and NO MORE. My word on this is NOT FIELD TESTED enough to draw CONCRETE conclusions. These are just my impressions at THIS TIME, and may CHANGE.

OK, here's where I got this from:

My club game was originally so weak, it was sub-AFC no doubt.

Then, as I improved, I'd start kiss-closing more regularly. Now in my mind, I thought "a kiss close is GUARANTEED non-flake, because the chick has to JUSTIFY having kissed you".. This was my strong belief, because in STREET SARGING, when you kiss a chick within 20 minutes, she FALLS IN LOVE WITH YOU.

What happened next, though, was that I got a bunch of FLAKES. I couldn't BELIEVE IT. I'd never been clubbing before, but I just couldn't believe that chicks would actually FLAKE on a guy who they had such good chemistry with as to make out with in under 20 minutes. I was like "WTF IS THIS SHIT??? THESE CHICKS ARE USING ME!!"

If anyone recalls the fuckup report from Montreal, where the chick keeps kissing me and groping me, but won't let me close - THAT was when I first started having THESE THOUGHTS. It was Wall_Street reply to me in that post, that CHANGED MY GAME so much. After Wall_Street's reply, my strategy CHANGED, to NO KISS CLOSE.

The idea is this:

- chicks LOVE foreplay
- many chicks LOVE making out with different guys, EVERY WEEKEND

I realized this when chatting one of my pivots. I was talking about how I kiss-closed these chicks using all this STRATEGY, and she LAUGHED AT ME.

She was like "hahha.. if you wanna make out with a chick, just go up and make out.. kissing a club chick is nothing to brag about.. as if you used all this STRATEGY.. I make out with different guys EVERY WEEKEND.. you know what?? so does x-girl, y-girl, z-girl (ALL who I thought were INNOCENT).. you think you're so smart, but I bet these girls won't talk to you the next day.. they GOT what they WANTED.. the ONLY guys who I'll hookup with down the line if I met them in a club, are the ones who I had a REAL connection with, and didn't just grope eachother like animals the whole night.. if I kiss a guy I know its just a club-thing"

I was like "WTF is this shit?????"

Of course, listening to a chick is usually NOT GOOD.. But in this particular case, what she said CONFORMED to the model of what I'd EXPERIENCED. It all made perfect sense to me, so I thought I'd FIELD TEST a non-kissclose club game.

So from THEN ON, I used the "HANDS OFF THE MERCHANDISE" line, and REFUSED all kiss-closes. I focused on FIRST building attraction, and SECOND building rapport.

I started getting girls CHASING me, and wondering "WHO THE FUCK IS THIS GUY WHO WON'T LET ME TOUCH OR KISS HIM???"

They'd chase and chase, and try to # close *ME*. I was like "HOLY SHIT, I had a chick # close **ME**.. WTF is going on here??? I didn't think this was POSSIBLE.."

And ALL of them wouldn't flake. They'd LOVE me, and show up ON TIME, and all that shit.

The only FLAW with this, is that you PASS on MANY one-night-stand opportunities. Since Twentysix nor I are INTERESTED in one night stand with club hoes, this method works PERFECT. Twentysix has YET to kiss-close in a club (other than the kiss-game which is not the same), and he gets dates ALL THE TIME, with remarkably LOW flake-ratio.

My THEORY (as it is NOT field tested enough, and still just a THEORY), is that when you kiss-close, you SLOT yourself into the S-U-B-C-A-T-E-G-O-R-Y of guys that the chick USES as kissy-face-buddies every weekend.

My THEORY is that kissing in a CLUB, is NOT ALPHA, because SO MANY Beta-males are CAPABLE of it, and do it REGULARLY. My THEORY is that it is MORE ALPHA to make her WANT YOU SO BAD (as well as all the chicks AROUND her), and then tell her that she can't have you unless its during the DAYTIME, since you aren't interested in LITTLE FROLICKY CLUB HOES. This could come across like you're banging too many chicks ALREADY, or that you have STANDARDS, or WHATEVER. I dunno, its still a THEORY.

The ONLY way, is the way that COMMANDER ZAP suggested, which is to get DEEP RAPPORT and go BEYOND IT. For me, when I kiss-close now, I go into DAMAGE CONTROL. ALL I am thinking is how to FRAME this as NOT just a club-thing, and that it DOES deserve to be CONTINUED. I talk about how I don't want to meet, and get her to convince me. Then I talk about how maybe she IS right, and we shouldn't let SOCIAL RESTRICTIONS dictate that a club hookup isn't a REAL connection, just because people STEREOTYPE it like that.

Again, NOT THOROUGHLY FIELD TESTED YET. Probably more field tested than 90% of what goes around the board, but STILL not field tested enough.

I'd like guys to THINK about it and to give me your THOUGHTS, but not to take it seriously just yet. It needs more testing by somebody with BETTER club game than mine.

Now for guys like Mystery and Style, this shit may not apply, because their game is SO TIGHT. When a chick kisses them, its an INTENSE EXPERIENCE for them, because of the IMPRESSION they've set. The kiss is like the CLIMAX of the adventure that they've STRUCTURED.

But for for the intermediate level guys, it may be something to consider. All that I can report is that it WORKS for Twentysix and I.

Initiating Approaches –Angles, Movements (long)

Here are the ways that I initiate approaches, off the top of my head.

Alright, I'll have a look at:

- 1) STANDARD GROUP 'ABOUT TO LEAVE' APPROACH
- 2) PLUNK DOWN APPROACH
- 3) 'C&F OBSERVATION' APPROACH
- 4) OPERATION MAYHEM KINO OPENER APPROACH
- 5) LOW-KEY FASCINATION APPROACH
- 6) APPROACHING WITH A WING

1) STANDARD GROUP 'ABOUT TO LEAVE' APPROACH:

MM guys will recognize this. All this I learned from Mys. This is typically for approaching GROUPS. I walk by, ask something (facing sideways), and PRETEND like I'm leaving, and then say "I'll just sit down for a minute" (<-- KEY, if it goes well, they NEVER care that you stay longer, and it TOTALLY disarms their fears that you'll be weird when you sit down, since they think you're leaving shortly)

This is very disarming. If I can, I'll ask a question over my shoulder, and then start to walk off, make a comment on their reply, start to walk off again, and finally act like their last comment was interesting, and say that I'm going to sit down for a sec - or maybe slowly start to face them and engage them in convo.

Basically, NEVER face them until they're started to face YOU FIRST. Then, slowly lean from right foot to left again and again, and slowly turn yourself to face them as they turn to face you.

ME (wearing my peacock boots): "Guys, check out these boots, first impressions??"

THEM: "astronaut?"

ME: "really, last girl said underwear model.. enough of you guys!"

-start to walk away

ME: "OK wait... if you were an astronaut, what planet would you travel to??..

Mars, cause that's most like earth, or would it be like Saturn, cause its got the cool orbiting-ring???"

THEM: "Saturn.. totally Saturn.."

-start to walk away, turn back one last time

ME: No, wait.. it should TOTALLY be Mars.. cause that's got like those space pools, and you could totally float through them, blah blah blah... and on the

trip, you could find all these insights about yourself.. like, check this out..
have you heard of the CUBE?? OK I just have a minute, but I can show you."

Also, if you approach chicks at a restaurant when you're sitting down, the waitress will come in and ask you what you're ordering. You always say: "umm, well me and my friend have to talk about some things, and we're sitting over there, but we'll order over here.." Then you just don't move when it comes, assuming its going well.

If there is a HOT 2set (both chicks smoking hot), then they are typically UNOPENABLE. That means, use THIS approach, but do it on an ADJACENT set. Then get TONS of attention and laughs, and MERGE the groups (either by them being curious and coming over to check out what's going on, or make like you want a BIGGER opinion on some FUN issue, and motion to one of the people in your group to grab one of the chicks in the adjacent 2set so you can ask her as well.. This is often the ONLY way).

2) PLUNK DOWN APPROACH:

Best for lone girls sitting down, but can be used for groups. Basically the "plunk down" approach. I'll walk up, and make it look like I'm utterly bored or maybe even exasperated, and am willing to chat her so that she can AMUSE me - IOW, that I'm going to emotionally leech off her. If I see a girl in a food court or a cafeteria, I'll just PLUNK down (*obviously* sit down right at her table, making no excuses for it), take a deep breath, and make some FUNNY comment that shows I'm bored or tired, and taking a break to chat her purely to amuse myself. Perhaps I'll make her listen to my problems or stories, or tease her just for fun.. etc. etc..

When you initially sit down at her table or beside her on a bench or whatever, she'll look at you funny of course. So when you sit down, you do it in semi (not TOO MUCH, but make it obvious) exaggerated tired/or/fedup mode.

"That's it.. I can't even LOOK at another page of this fucking constructivism paper.. alright, do you know any girls looking support me while I pursue a singing career?? Seriously, I'm gonna start a new BOYBAND.. I've *just* decided.." (make up funny group name PARTICULAR to you, and then break into Kooper C&F Frames) "We'll be called the 'x-whatever-boys' You can tour with us.. do you know how to be a manager?? No actually you look more like a groupie.. yeah wait a sec, you're totally groupie material.. you are definitely BAD.." Or ANYTHING that you can think of involves her supporting/helping you (IE: your reason for approaching), since you're fed up with what you're doing, and C&Fframe roleplay it out..

SIDENOTE: For some reason when you call girls "bad" it seems to crack them up.. again, I have no idea why, but it seems to have something to do with C&F roleplaying, that they can imagine that they are "badgirls".. I remember one of my GFs saying that she wanted to be like the evil Nazi blonde girl from 'Die Hard 3'.

3) 'C&F OBSERVATION' APPROACH:

Basically, you just make a C&F observation on something, to make it look like you are AMUSING YOURSELF. Again, this has to be *COCKY* funny, and not just a joke, otherwise you can't play at all hard to get, since the power is in her court. As with most C&F, this approach will often scare off any chick that has LSE, or anything under a high calibre HB8.

Go in SEMI SIDEWAYS, and turn as she turns.

EXAMPLES:

-GROCERY STORE: pick up the cat food and say "this stuff is SO good".. she'll laugh and make a look, and you say "I mean for my CAT.." and then do a bodyturn-around takeaway where you turn your back to her and pretend that she's too lame to talk to.

-CLOTHING STORE: put on a RIDICULOUS article of clothing, and pose in it.. ask her what she thinks. If you're at a store with urban gear, pick the XXXL and throw it on.. Tell her that you're going to be a rapper (break into C&F frames).. Put on 4 watches on each arm, wear the hat sideways. Or try on ANYTHING that *clearly* does not suit you. Like an old man shirt, and say "I'm ready to hit the LINKS"

-CD STORE: pickup an Ashanti or Britney CD, and say "this is AWESOME".. she'll look at you weird, and then you just crack up..

-CAMPUS STREET: Point to a guy walking (NOT a total loser who she will feel sorry for, and think you're a jerk), and make a comment on him. "That guy over there, that's my buddy..... OK listen, he's TOTALLY GAY, and he was just saying that he LOVES those shoes you're wearing.. what kind are they??" She'll reply "sketchers" or something.. Then WAVE at the guy and say 'what's up....' point down very obviously at her shoes and say "sketchers", so that he'll nod half laughing like 'WTF??'.. Now he'll give you that 'this guy is fucking obnoxious' look, and the chick will pickup on it.. Then you say "see... totally gay" with a FUCKED UP semi-smile and big eyes, where you're holding your face pose for too long, so she'll wonder if you're joking or not and ask you.. Then you use your C&F expressive mode, and keep the joke up.. When she asks you his name, say with gay-accent, "ummm.. Roberto.. or wait, THAD". (this approach can

sometimes piss off certain girls, but ALL street approaches where you stop a girl on the move have that possibility.. If you know of any that don't, post them, cause I'm clueless)

ANYWHERE: Point at a "wigger/rapper/skateboarder" kid (kid with baggy jeans that show his underwear), and say "plummer in training"... This is a decent line, but its more in the C&F DELIVERY than the line. The David D "J-Lo is in the house" or "what do you think?? 900 pounds??" is a similar approach. Just make fun of something, so long as its harmless. It makes you look like the jerk-alpha captain of the football team, that she dreamed about in high school.

4) OPERATION MAYHEM KINO OPENER APPROACH:

If you see a chick you like, throw snowball at her or drive your shopping cart into her. Walk through her and give coy smile, or grab magazine out of her hand and bop her on the head with it. As you bop her, smile and say "Cosmo?!?! aaahfff/.. Loser!!!"

You can be facing her directly, it doesn't matter.

A non-facing directly way would be to tap her on the WRONG shoulder, and laugh at her while she tries to figure out who did it. "I can't believe that still works!" (transition into childhood regressions, Kooper's C&F frames)

5) LOW-KEY FASCINATION APPROACH:

For lone girls. Good in LINEUPS, or BOOKSTORES. When you're beside her (because of the line, or perhaps the book), go into Gunwitch type sexual state, so that you appear kind of sophisticated. A little bit lower bedroom type tone, face forward but turn your head sideways. You're both positioned in one direction, but turn your heads towards eachother to talk.

Your PURPOSE for talking, is that you're thinking of something FASCINATING/INTERESTING.

Comment on how fascinating something is. "I just saw the most *fascinating* thing." If you're stuck, then go into Jamie Lee Curtis Opener, or Lord of the Rings Opener. Better yet, comment on something in the CONTEXT, such as the book that she's reading and how its fascinating, or how something relates to something else.

A great one is to bullshit some kind of historical context to something that

you're looking at. If you're in a big American city, you can say that a famous mobster got gunned down. If you're in Europe, you can bullshit some kind of fascinating art-history reference, about some guy committing suicide over a lost love or something.

If she doesn't buy it, then move into C&F style where you make fun of how you B.S.'ed her and tease that she's gullible. -OR-, just shift into that ANYWAY, regardless of whether she buys it or not.

Also if she's relaxed on a couch or something, just make a comment on how relaxing something is.. If she stretches "it feels so good to have a good stretch", etc... Its LOW-KEY shit, for LOW-KEY SITUATIONS where busting out all obnoxious-like is inappropriate, and possibly not the way that she wants to be approached given her mind-state.

Same goes for old Mystery line for the gym, "You know, I think that most people here are probably thinking about like, how they're gonna get like this wicked body.. or like.. maybe how they'll make a bunch of \$\$\$.. what are YOU thinking about?".... Its LOW KEY.

This is basically the format that GUNWITCH talks about, in "The Gunwitch Method" text. He discusses doing PU at magazine racks, and this is how I initiate GMW PUs, except perhaps with something even more neutral if its going to be PURE GMW. (often, I use pure-neutral GMW, when I get that chick-radar thing that FORMHANDLE was discussing, where the chick is subconsciously inviting a PU).

6) APPROACHING WITH A WING:

When approaching with a wing, NEVER approach with BOTH PUAs. NEVER NEVER NEVER.. OK, not NEVER.. but RARELY.

The SOLE way that I can think of for approaching 2 at a time, is as you're walking by, start cracking up with your wing, and go "guys guys guys.. OK get this.. we're debating.. this is MAAAAAD important!.....(wait for intrigued/shocked look).... do you brush before floss, or floss before brush???" or you can say "guys, guys.. this guy is thinking of doing something EXTREME.. he's gonna dye his hair TOTALLY BLONDE for TV... what's the verdict???"... but that's *only* AS YOU'RE WALKING BY.. You can't approach people huddled into their little AFC-club circles like that, and have it open consistently.

Now that aside, the PROPER way to approach when you have a wing is to approach

ONE at a time, or barring that, to IMMEDIATELY FRACTIONATE.

That means, that one guy approaches, and after roughly 2-minutes, your buddy walks up, leans his elbow on your shoulder, and says "what's up buddy??".. You make it look like you're the two coolest guys in the world, and you're totally the A-Crowd, and you're chatting eachother. Then, you fill in your wingman on the convo, and get his opinion.

If you approach BOTH at the same time, IMMEDIATELY FRACTIONATE. That means that one of the wings says "I'll be back in a bit.." and leaves.. THEN he comes back.

In correspondence with No9, I asked him what he thought of this issue (given a very funny fuckup that we'd had that previous weekend).. He wrote back:

"YES. 1 guy should approach, then the other drops in. PERIOD. That should be our MO always. hell, they shouldn't even notice the two of us together until the 2nd guy redezvous up. We will take turns approaching. They all know that they are being gamed, but just like you can stroke a trapped rabbit so that's its relaxed before you break its neck, you need to lead them on a gradual slope where they forget .. just like when you're watching a really good movie, you don't bust out thinking, "what is this shit? you can't get superpowers from a radioactive spider."" (No9)

So as you can see, the prob with 2 guys approaching is that it has PREDATORY written all over it, which at clubs is often detrimental.

David Bowie, on moving street targets

First off, wanted to mention that David Bowie Opener is, IME, the best street opener for moving targets ever. Everyone who has met me and seen it done (many PUAs), have agreed when seeing it on street. It also opens in clubs, but street is amazing.

YOU: do girls think that David Bowie is hot? (back in to her slowly, and do it VERY VERY LOW KEY.. don't point your body when you ask, until she turns to address you)

HER: umm.. yeah I think so..

YOU: hey wait a sec.. oh no.. its always bad girls who like David Bowie.. you are BAD.. (if she does NOT like him, then say "yeah, good girls like him cause he's rebellious... you must be a bad girl")

HER: hahahah...

YOU: oh no, I definately can't hang with you..

HER: hahaha..

(the LSE's or girls totally not interested will say "OK I can't hang with you".. the rest will go "no no no")

YOU: ok, well aside from being a bad girl, what do you have going for you? are you adventurous?

HER: yes.. (insert utterly lame story that a chick perceives as being adventurous here)

YOU: hmmm.. ok, maybe you can hang with me.. but first, there's a test (JUGGLER'S GIRLFRIEND TEST)

After that's done, she'll start asking you:

HER: what's your name?

YOU: guess..

HER: umm... steve

YOU: no..

HER: umm.. cliff

YOU: no..

HER: I dunno!

YOU: hahah., I can't believe you guessed all those..

Now move into RAPPORT and STOP ballbusting her for 5 mins or so, then move into heavy patterning for 3-4 minutes.. then (Dreamweaver did this, forgot where he got it)

YOU: do you have good intuition?

HER: I'd like to think so...

YOU: do you have good intelligence?

HER: hahha I'd like to think so..

YOU: do you understand directions?

HER: yes?

YOU: give me your hands.. (put your hands face up)

HER: OK..

Do palmread or a ring-based routine or some gimmicky crap revolving around discussing EMOTIONS while you touch her hand.. the convo has to be about emotions here.

YOU: you know, people have all of these elaborate constructs in society now.. but for thousands of years, people got by just on emotions..

Then do CPOWLES (Style) famous EVOLUTION PHASE SHIFT KISS CLOSE (found in the Style Archive if you dunno), and B-O-O-M...

Approx 20 minute sarge, stopping the moving target, kissing her... there's more to this, but its a very basic skeleton..

Manifestis has this almost mastered right now, and just hadn't had the guts to kiss-close until last night (but had girls on the street at his campus willing to go for it)

On Routines

I'm really hoping for replies to this thread, even though it requires THINKING.
I promise that it will be worth it.

This sucks. We have very few good new routines coming out anymore. Routines are SO important, IMO.

Good routines are integral to PU'ing groups of chicks. Anybody who tells me that they are pulling HB8+ chicks from groups without decent routines/gimmicks/games, I have to admit I am skeptical of (with exceptions, naturally).

Routines have to have:

- A HOOK
- BUILD CURIOSITY/INTRIGUE
- SOCIAL DYNAMICS / UNKNOWN
- CONVEY PERSONALITY (or provide something to hold her attention in between personality conveying routines)
- ENGAGE HER
- (there are more elements, but lets keep it simple.. if someone wants to mention another key element, go ahead)

Let's break down the spells routine from the old www.mysterymethod.com site:

DO YOU THINK SPELLS WORK?

**the hook.. gets interest

MY FRIEND, HE'S ALWAYS FINDING REASONS TO BREAK UP WITH GIRLS..
YOU KNOW, LIKE
SEINFELD BLAH BLAH..

**social dynamics..

HE GETS THIS NEW GIRLFRIEND.. THEY'RE WATCHING A MOVIE ON THE
COUCH, AND THEY
KISS.. BUT HE DUMPS HER

**relationships/social dynamics

THE NEXT DAY, HE FINDS THIS THING UNDER THE COUCH

**intrigue buildup

ITS LIKE A SWEDE SATCHEL, WITH PARSLEY TYPE STUFF INSIDE, AND A
FEATHER WRAPPED
AROUND IT, TIED TOGETHER BY A LEATHER STRING.. AND ALL THIS WAX
DRIPPED ALL
OVER IT

**the unknown, intrigue

SO ANYWAY, A FEW DAYS LATER, WE'RE AT THE INCENTS STORE, BUYING
INCENTS FOR MY
LITTLE SISTER.. AND MY FRIEND ASKS THE GUY, "WHAT IS THIS"

**personality conveyance "I have a little sister, I'm safe"

HE CALLS OUT THE OTHER WORKER, AND HE'S THIS CRAZY LOOKING
GUY.. YOU KNOW, BALD
HEAD, GOATEE, ALL THAT..

**intrigue, suspense

HE SAYS "LOVESPELL" LIKE ITS NOTHING YOU KNOW.. JUST
"LOVESPELL" ALL
CASUAL

**intrigue, humour

ANYWAY, WE TAKE OFF.. BUT NEXT THING YOU KNOW, I HAVEN'T SEEN
MY FRIEND IN
MONTHS.. HE'S ALL WITH THIS GIRL LIKE 24/7..

**social dynamics, gets them thinking of passionate relationships blah blah

SO THE QUESTION IS: WAS IT THE SPELL, OR WAS IT PSYCHOLOGICAL???

**engages them (this is most extremely important)

=====

NOW, this week I want to come up with more routines. I promise that as soon as
I get time, I WILL.

Tonight on the chat board, I asked resident mASF madster WHAM to spew any
random ramblings to see if we could get some RAW material for new routines.
(btw, a great place to look for raw material would be in "The Art of Seduction"
by Robert Greene, or "Nancy Friday", and I heard the Ripleys believe it or not

site but I haven't checked it)

Here are some WACK things that he said.. we could build off of these. Wham, if you are reading, go ahead and post more.

If you're replying to the thread, post anything even if you feel that it is STUPID, and I will build off of it and tighten it by this weekend (I'm pretty busy until then, but may prior to that if I have time).

=====

Here are some that I took from the conversations with various guys.

***collegedrunkgirls.com

(we could use this either in a C&F way, or better yet, in a ROUTINE that has the elements discussed above.. like a story, etc etc)

***colours

(how colours engage the senses.. this could be similar to the "how close is such and such to your heart.. point" routine that CBull and Style were posting about.. it doesn't need props, but you could use them.. it could also be a GAME.. also one of my PHD buddies does Philosophy of Colour, which apparently is very fascinating.. I will look into this, to see if anything interesting is in that.. I dunno if Spirit, or FinalD, or Commander Zap and other resident genius' are familiar with Philosophy of Colour, but its some kind of cognitive philosophy of the mind thing, that is very esoteric)

<http://www.saunalahti.fi/jawap/colour/colortest.html>

***bodylanguage

(similar to Kooper's 'guess the dancemove' game.. but we could build off of this)

Here are WHAM's mad ramblings - very weird (I told him to go nuts and say the first things that came into his head), but may stimulate the imagination:

***I found a frog in the park today

I tried to catch it but it kept slipping around

When I finally caught it, I gave it a kiss

and it didn't turn into a princess

if I kiss a princess, will it turn into a frog?

(C&F style, needs alot of change I think)

***I saw a bird
 I thought it was a dodo bird
 a plane hit it
 it fell on this hot chick
 the hot chick was a shemale
 she offered it to my friend
 to share it for lunch
 (weird, but the idea of it has the necessary elements.. needs a total overhaul,
 way too fucked up, but spurs your mind to think of other possibilities)

***why do cats always land on their feet
 notice that toast always sounds butterside up
 so if you strap a cat onto a slice of toast, and throw it off the roof, what
 side does it land on
 (maybe too corny, I'm not sure.. but the IDEA of connecting TWO things to throw
 her can make a routine)

***curveballs are so hard to catch, that's why i play pool
 i've gotten hit in the face with a poolball though
 (not sure about this one)

***want to buy my baby?
 its soft and sweet and tenderly unique
 they buy healthy babies for upwards of \$500,000 a piece
 but only from the best looking parents
 i have a plan to make you a millionaire
 so if we collaborate
 this is NOT A SCAM
 (OK, the start of this is too fucking weird, but the "THIS IS NOT A SCAM"
 punchline said with TOTALLY funny C&F tonality could totally crack her up..
 More experienced PUAs could transition this no prob, GM style, but I'm not sure
 if everyone here could or not.. I'd recommend taking off the first two lines)

Routine Sequencing

Here's some quick tactics and the ROUTINE SEQUENCE I was playing with all weekend.. its easily good enough for a high energy 20 minute sarge when its expanded on:

You: "Hey, I need an opinion on something.. my hair, I'm thinking of dying it, like, -totally- blonde.." (this is the HAIR DYE opener that twentysix made up,

and opens ONE HUNDRED PERCENT OF THE TIME)

Chicks: "blah blah blah yes no yes no blah blah"

You: "how about streaks? how about like this? how about like that?"

Chicks: "blah blah drivel drivel"

You: "Yeah, well I'm going on TV"

Chicks: "what show?!"

You: "The Ricki Lake show" TRANSITION TO RICKI LAKE OPENER

Chicks: "wow.. yeah he should go.. no he shouldn't blah blah blah"

You: "yeah... maybe they'll fight like on the Springer show blah blah..."
(transition to GIRLS FIGHTING OPENER): "DID YOU SEE THOSE TWO GIRLS
FIGHTING
OUTSIDE?!"

Chicks: "nooo wayyyyy man! blah blah"

You: "yeah.. I think that they were strippers (the guys in the groups will dig this).. I could tell.. their names were Candy and ISIS.."

Chicks: hahahha..

You: "so if you guys were strippers, what would your stripper names be?"

Chicks: "blah blah.. princess, brandy, whatever retarded shit.."

You: "hahha.. yeah... it's like.. wait a sec, OK, do you think that guys lie more than girls?"

Chicks: blah blah girls.. no guys.. no girls.. blah blah drivel drivel"

You: "hmmm.. well I dunno.. hey get this: MYSTERY SPELLS OPENER" (you can find these routines on www.mysterymethod.com if you're not familiar)..

Chicks: "ooohh man.. spells are real/fake/whatever.."

You: "yeah... that's so wack.. that's why you gotta be careful who you go out with.."

Chicks: "yeah.."

You: "yeah I have a test.."

Chicks: "what?!"

You: "JUGGLER'S GIRLFRIEND TEST (3 questions, on what they prefer.. make up your own, or use his)"

Chicks: "answer the questions.."

You: "well you got 2 out of 3, so we can be friends hahha" (C&F delivery)

Chicks: "hahaha.."

You: "Hey get this.. my friend just broke up with his girlfriend.. he's 5'1 and looks like an albino gary coleman.. how can he meet chicks.." (ALBINO GARY COLEMAN OPENER: search mASF 'Advanced' forum post "Style and Maddash on the loose")

Her: "blah blah"

You: "well... how would YOU hit on a guy then???"

TRANSITION INTO C&F FRAMES FROM KOOPER'S VERY RECENT POST IN 'ADVANCED' FORUM
where she roleplays that she's hitting on you...

Then she has to hit on you, make her say that she has a GUY name like JOE or something, and when she says something good its:

You: "oh.. you're so sweet (kiss her)... I'll let you buy me drinks and take me out.. blah blah blah.... actually come with me I have something to show you" (look to her friends, "I'm going to show something to JOE.. it that ok?"

ISOLATE, run 4 questions game.

Chick Crack

INTRO:

WhiteDragonPUA (Eddy) and I always joke that shit like the CUBE, handwriting analysis, strawberry-fields, and palmreading, is CRACK for chicks.

We call it "CHICK-CRACK".

They HAVE TO KNOW what stupid shit you can tell them about themselves, based on something ARBITRARY. I know Eddy has used this to bait chicks into isolation on MANY occasions, extracting all sorts of things from them in exchange for whatever fabricated information he's willing to spew at them.

THEY-HAVE-TO-KNOW.

So what is the reasoning behind this???

THE BACKGROUND:

QUICK REVIEW (this stuff is to the best of my recollection, and its been a long time since I read 'The Sexual Key'.. this is the main USEFUL part of it):

As explained in "The Sexual Key", men like LINEAR progress, women like INTERNAL progress.

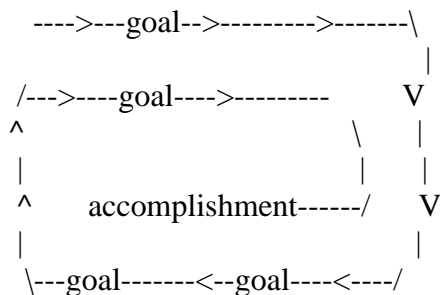
MEN:

Goal -> Goal -> Accomplishment

"I got the scholarship." - "I don't have to work this summer." - "I have more time to pick up chicks."

THE PAYOFF IS THE RESULT ("more time" in this case)

WOMEN:



"I got the scholarship." - "That validated my choices." - "That showed me that I truly do have academic potential." - "That made me feel incredible because it showed me more about myself."

THE PAYOFF IS THE EMOTION, THAT RESULTED FROM A DEEPER UNDERSTANDING OF HERSELF, AND DISCOVERING HER *UNKNOWN/HIDDEN POTENTIALS*. (in this case, her academic abilities)

Too bad my ONION DIAGRAM in the Chick's inwards-looking thought process doesn't seem to have translated properly..

It looks like a LOOP, going in.. like water draining into a bathtub.. Chicks thought process is not LINEAR, but goes from the outer surface, to the DEEPER IMPLICATIONS..

This is why ESP, and PALM-READING is fucking CRACK for chicks.. its a FANTASY, that they can get DEEPER into their emotions, through something MYSTICALLY AUTHORITATIVE..

It's like for GUYS, having a MILLION DOLLARS land on their laps, for NO REASON..

For chicks, having emotional depths UNCOVERED for NO REASON - that's the same thing.. The female EQUIVALENT to winning the lottery.

Except that unknown emotional potentials can be FAKED, unlike a million dollars which is MATERIAL.. its emotions being manipulated by the promise of NEW emotions.. its so EASY.

Thus women's fascination with cold-reading and other bullshit variants..

emotions are more manipulable than something material, and the mystically authoritative bullshit is something that they CRAVE to believe...

THE TACTIC:

How to incorporate this into a more high-impact, or possibly a GROUP SET???

MINI-COLD-READS, cocky-playful, peppered into your SET.

EXAMPLES OF MINI-COLD-READS:

- "you're bad"
- "ooooohhhh noooo.. you guys are *trouble*"
- "you guys are the nice ones.. I can only hang with you.."
- (for when she answers that she is NOT adventurous, during Swingcat qualifying)
- "yeah.. you're more quiet.. like Velma from Scoobie Doo.. you're smart,.. and you *solve mysteries*"
- "I don't know about you.. I have a x-feeling about you.."
- "there's something suspicious going on here... I'm not sure what, but I can just feel it"
- "you guys are *fiesty*.. like little powerpuff girls"
- "you are *crazzzzzy*"
- "I can't trust you guys"
- "ok, I can trust you now.. you guys are *IN*.. you're trustworthy"
- "you're my new bestfriend" (while caveman-ing her.. making the link from her letting you grab her, to her being your new best friend.. it makes NO SENSE whatsoever, but makes PERFECT sense to HER)
- "that-is-*awesome*.. you're gonna be my NEW GIRLFRIEND" (after something ARBITRARY, like a line in her palm, or showing you a cool tatoo or something equally stupid, but is somehow DERIVED from something she showed you...)
- "you guys are like crime-fighters"
- "you guys are total bad-girls"
- "you're the leader"
- "you guys are A-Crowd material" (after she says something cocky to you)
- "dude, these girls are obviously VERY adventurous"

GUY LOGIC VS. CHICK LOGIC:

GUY LOGIC:

A) $X = X$

B) X-characteristic = X-related-quality

C) you are carrying a gun and have 100,000\$ cash in a briefcase = you are probably a bad person"

D) "This guy's got a gun and a briefcase.. he's probably bad"

CHICK LOGIC:

A) $X = Y$

B) X-characteristic = Y-unrelated-quality

C) you are stupid girls sitting in a club looking around with a stupid look on your face (that I can SAY I think looks 'bad', even though it doesn't really look like ANYTHING) = you are BADGIRLS

D) "these girls have a fiesty look in their eyes.. they are BADGIRLS"

MORE DETAILED EXAMPLES OF THE PROCESS:

Ask an arbitrary question. "Do girls think that David Bowie is hot?", "Do you think I would look good if I died my hair ALL BLONDE?", "Do you think that spells work?", etc etc etc

REGARDLESS of her answer, PLAYFULLY-MISINTERPRET this as evidence that she is a "bad-girl".

-"ooooohhhh nooooo... ooooohhh nooooo.. you just like David Bowie because he's total GLAM.. it's always BADGIRLS that like that.. you're bad, FOR SURE.."

-"oooh nooo.. my friend with BLONDE HAIR??? oh no, dude DO NOT listen to this girl, SHE-IS-BAD... look at the smile on her face.. dude, she is FIESTY.. do NOT listen to this girl.. she has bad-girl written ALL OVER HER.."

-"spells? spells? oh no dude, we can't talk to this girl.. she's bad.. she-is-BAD.. look at the knowing grin on her.. she knows her stuff... I don't even KNOW what this girl could be up to.."

SAME THING when you have NOTHING to go on.. Just pick an ARBITRARY quality on

her.. Her clothes, her smile, her aloofness, WHATEVER..

-"dude, LOOK at this girl.. LOOOOOOOK.. see it in her eyes??? She is BAD.."

-"oh man, LOOK at the necklace on her.. oh man, this girl is FIESTY.. she is PLAYFUL.. she is ADVENTUROUS.. I *KNOW* girls like this.."

GROUP DYNAMICS - HOW TO USE THIS TO YOUR ADVANTAGE:

-Choose your target. If you call her "FIESTY", then try saying it to her FRIENDS.. "This one is FIESTY, isn't she???" This disarms the friends, similarly to Mystery's technique of OPENING off of the ugliest person in the peer group. You are ADDRESSING the group, and you are NOT hitting on the friend in the "normal" way.

People may recall that I took an HB8.5 right off her DATE, using this technique. ("is she always tricky like this?? does she always do this?? she is FIESTY isn't she?", to the GUY she was on a date with.. he was DISARMED, and she was AROUSED.. a combo that works for you in MULTIPLE ways, simultaneously)

-Play the mini-cold-reads OFF OF eachother. "she IS bad.. you guys are the NICE ones (to the obstacles)... I can only hang with you guys.. you guys are safe.. this girl is BAD (to the target).."

This gets the little LSE obstacles thinking that you're nice, and DISARMS what you're doing to their friend (your target).

CONCLUSION - CHICK LOGIC AS SEEN IN SOAP OPERAS:

Want to see stupid shit like this IN ACTION?? Check out a stupid soap-opera, like "Passions" or "Days of our Lives".

You'll notice that its *saturated* in STUPID SHIT, like:

-"Billy got trapped in the snowstorm, and now he can never find his true love with Lucette.. could the snowstorm really interfere with them finding the potential of their true love?!?!?"

-"Patricia got a fake palm-reading because Janet hired a fake to trick her into thinking that Bo is her true love, and not Ethan.. Will Patricia ever really find true happiness?"

- "Melissa hired a street-thug to SWITCH the paternity tests, so that she could be with Jake, even though its really not his son.. Now Jake will have to be with HER, and Crystal will never fulfill the love that she had with Jake, all because of this terrible trickery!"

- "Allen slipped DRUGS into Alicia's drink, WITHOUT HER KNOWING.. now she's a drug-addict, and a prostitute.. a total BADGIRL.. and its not her fault!"

THIS IS WHAT GIRLS ARE *ADDICTED* TO.

Shit where $X = Y$, and it makes NO SENSE WHATSOEVER, except through LEAPS of logic. There has to be SOME logic to it, but since its CHICK-LOGIC, there is no actual SOUNDNESS required.

You can generate this CRACK FOR CHICKS in the field, by making ILLOGICAL conclusions, that some particular quality leads to some EXCITING characteristic about them, that they weren't aware of, but maybe had fantasized at some point that they had.

Just pepper it in there, and watch as they CAN'T stop talking to you.

Then, use MYSTERY METHOD to EXPLOIT the social-proof, throw negs, and isolate.

Or just use it to suck a lonewolf into a convo, during a street sarge. It's useful in many areas.

Almost forgot a great-example..

For SHY chicks (quiet/armscrossed/etc), who sit there quiet, say something like:

PUA: "shy.....you're not tricking me.....I know..... I know what's up....."

HBSHY: "what???? what????"

PUA: "uhuh.. yep, I thought so....." (just STARE at her, with a knowing smile)

HBSHY: "whhhhhhhaaaaaaaaaaaaaaattttt???"

PUA: "I know what's up with your shyness"

And just PLAY THIS OUT (not too long, these are meant to be *MINI*-cold-reads,

after all), until she is GIGGLING, and totally OPENS UP TO YOU.

You can also say "OMG, so shy.. you are SO *CUTE*.. I-LOVE-YOU.. you are SO SHY..", to open her up.. X-shy = Y-newguy.. makes PERFECT SENSE, right???

She'll start giggling and turn in totally to face you..

Setting Traps – Elaborations on Swingcat's Stuff

Variations on SWINGGCAT's qualifying and setting challenges stuff. It's disappointing that people haven't followed suit, because this is the pure money club shit... But either way, here's some extremely useful stuff.

Top primo shit for clubbing.. SETTING TRAPS.

Use the Swingcat stuff, and make like you're qualifying them.. They'll of course qualify you back, and be very playful with you, to run you through the shit test course.

SET TRAPS EARLY ON, to fall back on.

Traps to lay:

- 1- "We're the A-Crowd"
- 2- "I work alot in L.A. (los angeles)"
- 3- "You guys are like little powerpuff girls"
- 4- "You guys are BAD (or) You guys are TROUBLE"

(or "you are" to lone girls.. Just say this.. this is such fucking MONEY SHIT I'm saying here, just go out and TRY IT.... randomly just say after any comment she/they make "you are BAD" with a playful smile.. girls LOVE to fantasize that they're naughty girls, bad girls, etc.. even if they are the LAMEST chicks EVER.. ACCOUNTANT chicks want to think they're bad.. this is some of the BEST RESULTS I've ever seen)

- 5- Do the LYING GAME.

(easy to transition to after the "you are bad" stuff, but you can just do it whenever)

This is SO FUCKING KEY.

What you do, is that whenever you are being playful, and they OUTDO you, you spring your trap on them and instantly REASSERT alpha status.

So if she teases you and you lack a comeback, you say:

- 1- "*THAT* was A-Crowd material.. these guys are SO A-Crowd.. you-are-IN"
- 2- "OMG, you could SOOOO come with me to L.A... you are totally ready for L.A.. I'd just bring you there, and at first you'd need to adjust, but after like 3 days we'd be totally ruling L.A. together.."
- 3- "OMG, you guys are FIESTY.. You *ARE* Powerpuff girls"

4- "oooooh.. oooh.. You *ARE* bad.."

5- "fuck.. I KNEW she could LIE.. these guys are BAD.."

This sets traps early on, keeps the interaction FRESH.. This is pure money shit, guaranteed to work. (I only write that after I've field tested something EXTENSIVELY for like 2 weeks, and its never failed on HOT chicks - which of course LSE chicks won't like it)

ALSO KEY SHIT:

If they call you "players" or that you go out to meet girls, you reply with:

- 1- "yeah, and I even plan to meet A-Crowd candidates"
- 2- "yeah, and I even plan to meet new L.A. prospects"
- 3- "yeah, and I even plan to meet little powerpuff girls"
- 4- "yeah, and I even plan to meet bad girls like this"
- 5- "yeah, and but I dunno anymore because you guys can seriously LIE"

Handling Shit Tests

Here's my views on shit tests from an old mASF post.. you guys can criticize or comment if you like.. This is how I see it, anyway.

The term "shit test" is a blanket term for several things that can happen.

As far as I know, they all revolve around the chick trying to break her own state. I'm not sure if its subconscious or intentional, or if they consciousnessless try to cause trouble because something on a biological/subconscious level compels them to do so (same way that we're compelled to PU and close chicks).

Some people theorize that its a way of constantly testing the male to see if he's alpha, or something to that effect.

Anyway, the point is that the ONLY ways to pass a shit test are to PREVENT her from breaking her own state.

During the course of the pickup and relationship, the chick will try to RESIST by intentionally breaking HER OWN STATE. It's almost hard to believe that they even enjoy sex as much as us, when they do shit like this.. But really, they just don't want to get sexed by losers, so I don't blame them.

OK, so all ways to pass a shit test revolve around the same thing: PREVENTING THE CHICK FROM BREAKING HER OWN STATE.

So let's look back at my old post on this, just in case you guys can't remember it. If you remember it, then skip down to the next section:

Options: How to pass a shit test

=====

1) DYD Style: The answer she wants, followed by something sarcastic. HB: "Where were you last night", PUA: "At home all night thinking about you..... but then I got bored and called over 10 strippers".... this way is VERY consistent, because it plays on her EMOTIONS. It DISARMS her anger initially - with the answer she wants, but SAVES you from being a bitch by following with sarcasm.

2) 50's movie style (like in John Wayne films): FUCK HER RIGHT THERE _H_A_R_D_, or kiss her etc.. VERY effective method.

3) Imitate her tonality, facial animations, and bodylanguage. HB: "Where-were-you-last-night", PUA: "With-my-other-girl-friend-last-night" (good to follow with a kiss right there)

4) Withdraw: If its THAT BAD of an infraction, just withdraw. This can convey that you have other GFs or can at least get them. ie: Although I LIKE you, I don't need you, and you are replacable.

5) Push her through more states: Just ignore the comment, and bust out some ASF stuff (patterns, stories, etc) to put her into the state you want her in.

6) Utter sarcasm: Stick your tongue out at her, and go pppffttt... and start tickling her.... etc

7) NOT A GOOD WAY: Hit her. I would personally NEVER hit a chick for ANY reason, but I am posting this for TECHNICALITY, on the account that I am trying to push a certain point. (and unfortunately, yes, certain girls -often LSE- stay with guys who hit them, and it works to pass the shit test.. very sad phenomenon)

Notice that all of these ways DO NOT ACKNOWLEDGE her shit test directly.

They just play on her EMOTIONS.

DIRECTLY answering a shit test will FAIL YOU EVERY TIME. A direct answer pisses her off MORE, whether she realizes it or not.

=====

OK now to the meat of this post.

When the chicks SHIT TEST you, you can only pass it by preventing them from breaking their own state.

They do this shit to me ALL THE TIME. They TRY SO HARD to break their state, so that they can resist your advances.

They'll do shit like:

- "are you a player?"

- "I bet you've done this with hundreds of girls"

- "where were you last night?"

- "is that your pickupline??? do you plan this???" -or- "did you bring that notepad just for this gimmick to PU girls??"

- "you're funny" -or- "you're so confident" (tough to field cause you can't tell if they're serious or possibly questioning your intentions)

- "We're going to have sex" (when chicks go GM on you, ANY variation.. "you're hot" etc)

- "We're NOT going to have sex"
 - "I'm fat"
 - "What do you do for a living?"
 - "How old are you?"
 - "You're too young"
 - "What's your sign?"
 - "What are you taking at school?"
 - "Don't blame the dog/kid/whatever"
 - "blah blah blah" (chick talks TOO MUCH, and you are supplicating by listening)
 - "we shouldn't be doing this" (LMR)

Alright, so let's break these down.. Some of these I remember learning from CPowles and others:

ST: "are you a player"

WHY: She's trying to make you EXPLAIN yourself, which she KNOWS will aggravate her - as ALL logical answers do - so she can put up more LMR.

A1: "don't hate the player, hate the game"

A2: "what is it about players that turn you on so much?"

A3: "yeah, I play sport"

A4: "players play with people's emotions and isn't genuine" (turn it around on her so that she's accusing you of faking your whole interaction, to make her feel bad)

EFFECT: A1 is funny, gets her laughing and breaks upset state. A2 is cocky and turns her on. A3 highlights the stupidity of the question. A4 puts down the problems of the chick who is maybe really shy, and is seriously scared (librarians archetypes, etc)

ST: "I bet you've done this with hundreds of girls"

WHY: Same reason as above.

A: "I've done it with thousands"

EFFECT: Shows cockiness, turns her on more. Shows her that you won't bend to her shit tests.

ST: "where were you last night?"

WHY: She is trying to work

A1: "I stayed at home thinking about you.. But then I got bored and hired 10 strippers"

A2: "chillin' with your sister"

EFFECT: A1 is a BEAUTIFUL way of fielding shit tests. It plays her emotions, because what it does is gives her the answer she WANTS which calms her down, and a COCKY/FUNNY answer to make her get turned on and laughing BEFORE she can realize that what you were saying was bullshit. A2 shows her you won't take her shit, C&F, turns her on.

ST: "is that your pickupline??? do you plan this???" -or- "did you bring that notepad just for this gimmick to PU girls??"

WHY: She is trying to block you from picking her up, testing your wit.

A: "yeah, and I even planned to meet a girl with (x-neg that was said EARLIER on in the sarge) (yeah, I even planned to meet a powerpuff girl tonight / yeah, I even planned to meet a girl with stuff in her teeth tonight / yeah I even planned to meet a girl with cute bunny rabbit teeth tonight / yeah I even planned to meet a girl with lint on her shirt tonight.... etc etc etc WHICHEVER neg you used)

EFFECT: Shows her that you're smarter than her, and makes her question look ridiculous.

ST: "you're funny" -or- "you're so confident"

WHY: This is TOUGH to field because you can't tell if its serious or not. Just field it as a shit test because it cracks her up either way with your C&Fness.

A: "what is it about funny guys that turns you on so much?"

EFFECT: C&F, shows you're alpha.. funny line.. funny guys are smart.

ST: "we're going to have sex" or "you're hot"

WHY: When chicks go GM its because they are hyper-obnoxious attention whores.

A: "respect" (said slyly, CPowles classic)

EFFECT: Show that you're not the type to get all desperate and takes the compliments seriously.

ALSO, show that you don't get UPSET by the comments either. It shows complete disregard to her obnoxiousness, and is FUNNY (not insulting) at the same time.

ST: "we're not going to have sex tonight"

WHY: She may want it to "just happen" and is feeling too much like its an obvious pickup that would make her slutiness obvious. She is also testing to see your reaction, do you want her ONLY for sex, etc.. She's also trying to break her own state, as in ALL shit tests.

A: "who said anything about sex? mmmmmmmmm... guess you've got something on your mind ;)"

EFFECT: Shows you're funny, and RELAXED... also cocky therefore masculine.

ST: "I'm fat"

WHY: Testing to see if you're a beta pacifier type lame-ass.

A1: "You're enormous"

A2: "mmmmmm... more cushion for the pushin"

A3: "J-Lo is in the house" (for "my ass is fat")

A4: "You're cuddly like winnie the pooh... oooooooo" (grab her, tickle her)

A5: "Look out Rosie!" (rosie o'donnel)

EFFECT: Highlights the ridiculousness of her comments, shows that you don't supplicate, cocky therefore alpha.

ST: "What do you do for a living?"

WHY: She is demonstrating that she can SCREEN or QUALIFY you.

A1: "I clone humans"

A2: "I produce (x-trait of hers) fetish porn.. I'm looking for new actresses" (break into Kooper C&F frames, and pretend that you're a pimp and she's your latest girl)

A3: "Guess" (HOOP THEORY, make her jump through the hoop first before you tell her)

EFFECT: Demonstrates to her that you will NOT be screened. Demonstrates alphaness, because it subtly says "I'm here to sex you, not support you, so it doesn't matter"

ST: "How old are you?"

WHY: She is qualifying you.

A1: "Guess" (hoop theory, and my answer of choice because age is SOMEWHAT important sometimes)

A2: x-ridiculous age

EFFECT: Shows her that you will not be qualified, or are so confident that even if you ignore her stupid qualifications, you're confident that you'll fuck her anyway.

ST: "You're too young"

WHY: Trying to qualify you, trying to push you back, trying to break her own state.

A1: "yeah.. I know.. I crawled out of my crib, stole my big brother's ID, and snuck in here.. does anyone have any diapers?????" (look around FRANTICALLY)

A2: "don't worry.. like.. I won't hold it against you.. I'm not like that" (said with sympathy)

EFFECT: Makes her laugh, prevents her from putting up resistant emotions.

ST: "What's your sign"

WHY: Qualifying you based on ARBITRARY RIDICULOUS shit.

A1: "Guess" (HOOP THEORY)

EFFECT: Shows her that you will play her game, but she has to play yours as well. You're still equals, and you'll screen her based on her GUESSING abilities, guessing an arbitrary thing. 'If you will screen me on something arbitrary, I'll do it to you'

ST: "What are you taking at school?"

WHY: Possibly screening you for income

A1: "Cotton blending.. mmm.. this shirt looks like 85% cotton" (grabbing her shirt, stroking her playfully)

A2: "human cloning"

A3: "OK, seriously, you can't tell this to ANYONE.. promise??? ok, seriously?? OK, I know this sounds weird, but I'm actually taking courses on how to shoot porn" .. wait for her to think you're serious, and start laughing at her.. Good only for HB9+ usually.

EFFECT: A1 is playful and fun.. A2&3 show her that you will not be qualified.

ST: "Don't blame the dog/kid/whatever" (assuming you DID fuckup, and ACTUALLY said something mean.. I'm talking STICKY situations here, where you actually fucked up)

WHY: She is trying to upset herself, because she has de

A: That dog is STUPID!! hahaha.. ok you're right" (then KISS her)

EFFECT: Shows her "I am STILL the man, but will admit I fucked up".. At this point, you may have said something so stupid that you can't cover it with C&F, so PROTOCOL is to PUSH further by re-enforcing with alpha statements that are FUNNY, but then admitting she's right.. You kiss her as a REWARD for showing you.

ST: "blah blah blah" (chick talks TOO MUCH, and you are supplicating by listening)

WHY: If you listen, you are her girlfriend.

A: Do you have an off switch.. (mock hit her, then kiss her)

EFFECT: Shows you won't be a drama queen, controls her emotions with first a mock-hit (bring her DOWN) and then a kiss (bring her UP).. Fucks with her emotions, makes you unpredictable, turns her on.

ST: "we shouldn't be doing this" (LMR)

WHY: If you answer, you are showing willingness to argue with her - not alpha.

A: You're right.. we should stop (and keep going with foreplay) -or- You're right, and we shouldn't be doing THIS (take off more clothes)

EFFECT: Her body is WANTING to continue, but she can pull herself OUT of that state by getting you to argue. FUCK THAT! If she wants to stop, she'll have to do thw work herself.. SHE will have to be the one to get up. But don't argue with her, or its YOU who helped her to get out of state. By AGREEING, you disengage her logical brain, and her body keeps going.

Notice that ALL of these involve the chick subconsciously/consciously trying to BREAK HER OWN STATE. But by pumping her with a DIFFERENT emotion (humour, C&F/alphaness/therefore turning her on, tickling her, kissing her/passion, etc) you PREVENT her from breaking her own state.

You are DERAILING her screening process, therefore getting into the golden gates.

They always try to prevent themselves from getting laid by you. REVEL in it. Because all shit tests are ACTUALLY OPPORTUNITIES. If you're being tested, its a good sign, because it SHOWS that you have ENGAGED her reproductive screening process.

Do you think that HBs sit around shit testing RANDOM BUMS OFF THE STREET??? NO. They only do it to guys just like YOU. So be HAPPY that they shit test you, because if they didn't, then you are in SERIOUS trouble! :)

Remember, ANY logical answer shows beta-ness, and therefore will make her MORE upset. Have you ever seen a guy start explaining himself to a chick and have her LIKE it??????? RARELY. Only if its a SERIOUS incident, and EVEN THEN chicks are so chick-ish that they often don't like it.

Hope that's helpful. Try to keep it in mind.

=====

One last IMPORTANT ONE.

I forgot, but when a SUPER HOT chick tries touching you, that is a SHIT TEST.

You may THINK that its an IOI. NOPE.

If you're using negs and C&F ballbusting, they ALWAYS try to touch you to get you to like them so they can VALIDATE their insecurity.

The answer to being touched by a chick:

"Hands off the merchandise! That'll cost you 30\$"

or as the song playing ends "if you want me to stay for another song, I need 20\$.. You can't touch me but I can touch you.. I'm sorry, but its not my rules" (IOW, like you're giving her a lap-dance)

When a really hot chick tries touching you TOO EARLY (like it may not be appropriate yet) NEVER act eager unless you are DAMNED sure that it means something.

She's getting AROUSED by what you're doing, and wants to BREAK HER OWN STATE by touching you so that you'll get eager, which subconsciously she KNOWS will turn her off.

State Control

Revelations for me, probably other guys thought of this..

To my mind, this is really important shit.

OK I'm lying in bed with insomnia, and I'm realizing something.

I hope this makes sense cause I'm not thinking straight, but it seems to make sense right now in my head..

QUESTION: Have you ever ran a sarge, gotten a good initial reaction, and ejected before it could go bad? Why do we do this? Are we so wanting to stay in the good mood that we established by getting a decent initial reaction from the chick, that we'd sacrifice a possible lay just to take the SURE THING that we'll stay in a good mood? Are we really like that? ANSWER: I think that psychologically, we all cope by building a self-image for ourselves.

Teenagers will turn goth, or prep, or find cliques, or get really into a pro sports team, or get really into a certain type of music, or get involved with drugs.

We did this stuff because we struggled to find our own IDENTITY.

As we get older, we find our own identity and its typically more sophisticated than when we were younger, but its still how we GET BY psychologically (so I suppose its no better, but just further developed..still, it gives us the illusion of superiority, which is really good enough anyway, but I'm digressing)

NOBODY likes to think of themselves as "bad with women", because we NEED to feel desirable as a FUNDAMENTAL part of our self-identity.

To feel undesirable sexually would imply MANY MANY BAD THINGS about ourselves, including bad genetics, bad personality, bad social intelligence, and many BAD BAD THINGS.

This is why when you tell guys about ASF, they freak out and get all pissy. Because to imply that they would need HELP with their desirability is to imply MANY bad things about them.

That's why guys who you can be cool to talk about practically ANYTHING with (perfectly cool guys when it comes to ANY other topic than ASF) can't take it when you say "hey man check out ASF"

***NOW KEY HERE is that the main problem with STATE CONTROL is that when we approach a woman, our fear is MASSIVELY ILLOGICAL.

In fact, fear is built to prevent us from being HURT. But IRONICALLY our FEAR of approaching women actually HURTS US, while ACTUALLY approaching HELPS US.

But yet, we feel fear.

THE REASON THAT WE FEEL FEAR IS THAT IT IS OUR WAY OF PSYCHOLOGICALLY PREVENTING OURSELVES FROM HAVING A SELF-IMAGE CRASH.

Our ego can't stand the punishment.

We have a self-image that we've developed, and it sure doesn't include being a guy who women SNUB.

Same reason that guys on here who don't really sarge but still have been on ASF for a while and have good knowledge will get all pissy at the guys who really sarge. They've developed a SELF IMAGE that they are good with women, which they FOSTER and NURTURE through this internet chat board by spreading good KNOWLEDGE, despite their own lack of EXPERIENCE. So when guys question them or post something that contrasts their theoretical knowledge, they get all pissed off and grumpy and whiny, because what they are reading is DISTURBING the internet-based system that makes them feel good with women, and therefore about themselves.

**But back to the main point, IMO a big key to state-control is RECOGNITION of fact that our fear is based on the threat to our SELF IMAGE (or ego).

Then, in RECOGNITION of this phenomenon, we have to RE-ASSESS our self-image NOT to include our desirability to women.

Why?

Because we realize that practically NO guys, even GOODLOOKING, are actually able to pickup random women on a consistent basis, in the way that we're learning to do here.

And in recognition of this REALITY about the world, we can ACCEPT that practically NOBODY is good with women, and FREE OURSELVES to do mass approaches and learn the skillset.

We have to see things AS THEY ARE, and therefore FREE OURSELVES of the threat to our self-image, since we understand that there is no CORRELATION between our self-image and any particular sarge.

In fact, our self-image should even become BRUISED when we chicken-out from approaches, because *THAT* is the real thing to be ashamed of, given that there is so little correlation between our desirability and our actual ability to pickup new random women, given the current social context of women being empowered. Having fear implies that we are STUPID, because we aren't able to make the LINK between REALITY and how it doesn't ACTUALLY correspond to our self-image in the way that we seem to NEED to delude ourselves into thinking it does (in desperate attempt to preserve our emotional well-being).

And in this RE-ASSESSMENT of our self-image, we can realize that fear of playing pickup is INSTANTLY dealt with..

We can even apply this to MANY areas of our lives, and at least make the EFFORT to recognize the MANY areas that we DELUDE ourselves, and to try to gain SELF-KNOWLEDGE that will bring us closer to equilibrium in our environments and the world that we've been thrown into.

The more that we acknowledge where we've deluded ourselves for the sole sake of preserving a FALSE self-image, the more we can IMPROVE ourselves in the REAL WORLD, and not just IN OUR HEADS.

Why do this? Because on a subconscious level we KNOW that we're lying to ourselves, and it comes through in the form of DEPRESSION.

So by aspiring and genuinely attempting to RECOGNIZE this and to gain SELF-KNOWLEDGE, we begin to PURGE ourselves of this BULLSHIT, and begin to EMIT AN AURA that people will want to be around.

Notice how some people just rub you the wrong way, but you can't explain why? Notice there are some guys that EVERYONE just wants to be around?

THESE GUYS are the ones who have come closer to this equilibrium with the REAL WORLD and the one that they perceive in THEIR MINDS.

And these kind of guys have potential to be AMAZING PUAs, because they have ultimate state-control.

They are ultimately comfortable with THEMSELVES, and it comes through with women.

So yeah, all that stuff.

-TD

P.S. SIDENOTE:

This is just like in CLUBS.

Go into a club, and its so DISORIENTING. Music, people, dance, drinks.

But go into that SAME club during the daytime, and then right as they turn on the music and lights, and it looks STUPID. It's just the ILLUSION that fucks us up.

So when you're in a club, try to be like Neo in "The Matrix", and see the club as nothing more than a ROOM with annoyingly loud music and annoying lights and people acting stupid and silly. Then the intimidation factor of clubs GOES AWAY.

Spastic Shit

It was with CPowles in mind that I sat up the other night, composing this text. Composition time – four or five intense hours of frantic non-stop typing and brainstorming. CPowles speaks often of “the next level”, and has sought it out through exploration of ‘SP-Inner’ threads, and various other means.

It’s odd, given my strong philosophical background and training, that most of my PU-notes are firmly rooted in very practical terms. What follows, however, is more abstract, melodramatic, and generally incomprehensible, in comparison to a typical post. I enjoy writing, as well as discussion PU theory, as a hobby. I could easily edit it to a high level of readability, as with any of my academic work (I generally write tired as fuck, and turn to the task of editing when I wakeup). But given that I have no legit incentive to do so, and that I prefer to see what headspace I was in when I review my notes later on down the line, I’ve left it as is.

CPowles may very well disagree with what much of what I’ve written, which isn’t particularly my concern here. Through my exhausted haze, this is what spewed forth as what’s been the ‘next-level’ shit for ME in the past few months. An organization of my thoughts on what’s been working, for my own benefit, and for my later review. I’ve posted them here, for anyone interested in digging through them. If you decide to undertake the task of reading this, I’d recommend that you set aside an hour, and just let it soak in. Feel free to comment.

The post takes for granted the reader’s familiarity with the following:

Gunwitch Method – Gunwitch
 Qualifying, push pull – Swingcat
 Cocky/Funny Frames – Kooper
 You will make a ‘nice new GF’ - Zan
 Approach Invitations - Formhandle
 Dissecting shit testing measures – TD
 Setting traps – TD
 Boyfriend destroyer material, parts I & II – TD
 How to really PU, actually for real – TD
 Anamolies - TD

TylerDurden

PREAMBLE – PICKUP IN THE DEEPEST ABSTRACT. THE TRUE PUA.

A few months ago, in chat with TokyoPUA, the term “PU lab” was thrown around. TPUA advised me that I should ANCHOUR the feeling that the WORLD is my pickup EXPERIMENT LAB, and that THAT was the key to getting GOOD. It was funny, because that was something that I’d done for a long time, but hadn’t really been able to devise such a clean way of articulating it.

Of all the reactions that I get when meeting people from our internet chat group, the most common is an utter shock at how unhesitant I am to try ANYTHING that I think could be even moderately funny or useful. For me, trying something absolutely outrageous is EXCITING, not SCARY.

They say “TD, you are fucking CRAZY”.

WHY?

Because I live in, and project, my OWN REALITY. I am INTERNALLY centered, not EXTERNALLY centered.

Look at the PUA Mystery. The guy has been on the internet for years, but has barely absorbed one single damned thing that he didn't invent himself. Of the few odd things from others that he DID absorb, he's literally 100% CONVINCED that he made up HIMSELF. Certifiably DELUSIONAL. And YET, this guy is the absolute pickup MASTER. Does he piss people off with that attitude?? YES. But who gives a fuck??? While everyone else is moaning and groaning, he's busy busting his load on the face the latest covergirl(s) of Penthouse Magazine, or whatever flavour of the week it is this time..

So what's the KEY to seeing the pickup game CLEARLY??? Existing in YOUR reality, and not the reality of OTHERS. Only then can you see things CLEARLY – make adjustments, calibrate, innovate, experiment, etc etc etc...

Think back to when the name TylerDurden FIRST appeared onto this internet chat board back in late August... People were all in a fuss, like “who the fuck IS this guy???” Threads were popping up left and right, like “how did you get this good???” FUNNY THING WAS, that I didn't post ANYTHING that was ANY better than what OTHER people were posting. My posts were AVERAGE at best. There was NO indication or statements from me that I was good. But many people ASSUMED success, because of my utter DISREGARD to the consequences of what was being posted. Note this, as most people intuitively associate people who are INTERNALLY CENTERED with SUCCESS.

When we're fucking around on the internet, my homeboy EDDY and I post DUMB SHIT, like “WHITE DRAGON”, and “we are THE SHIT”, and ‘ARGHHHHH”, because we think its FUNNY to see the dumb-ass REACTIONS of other people living in OUR reality. It's not something that we ARTICULATE, or CONSCIOUSLY even realize that we're doing. But rather, a CONSEQUENCE of the MENTALITY that we take with us EVERYWHERE that we go. It is not intentional, but the consequence of an overall ATTITUDE.

But why post my pickup notes onto the internet in such RAW form??? Why not adjust them in a way that will garner praise, like respected posters (Juggler, Formhandle, etc)??? It wouldn't be hard. And everyone would approve. So why not, then???

Because for me, its FUNNY to see the REACTIONS. If all I got was “this is really great”, and none of the GOOD STUFF, then I would LOSE MOTIVATION. My ATTITUDE is carried over into my internet postings, the same way that it's carried over into the REAL external world.

When people post funny shit like “this is just so outrageously out of line”, and “I'm so disgusted”, and “I'm so outraged at your arrogance” onto the INTERNET, we think its FUNNY SHIT, because you are EXTERNALLY CENTERED and living in OUR REALITY, even through the INTERNET. While you are EMOTIONALLY BLOWN OVER, because you NEED TO GET YOUR REALITY BACK, we are UNAFFECTED. For a guy like Nerve1, for a recent example, that's why he has to spend ALL DAY in discussions with Paps (a real life friend) about finding me (an internet text-projection on his computer monitor) and hurting me, and devoting his REAL LIFE time, sending some guy on the internet LENGTHY implied threat emails..

It's not because I'm legitimately worth his TIME. Nor is “saving ASF”. It's because UNTIL he does, he can NEVER get his fragile reality back. He is ENEMY CENTERED, and his existence is MAGGOT RIDDEN SHIT until he gets that EXTERNAL validation. And until he can let that go, and find himself internally, he is forever my BITCH.

For that reason I DEDICATE this latest material - COCKY as ever so as to remain true to expected form - to my BIGGEST FAN of all time, NERVE1, who I can only HOPE will draw CONTROVERSY and ATTENTION to my posts with his grumblings, and thus provide me with some brief diversionary entertainment.

Because to the PUA firmly planted in his own reality, the shit-talking cocky posts will seem FUNNY.. “That guy sure talks alot of shit.. What a joker.. He seems like a fucking CHARACTER.. I’d love to hookup with that guy and wing some shit.. see what he’s really got”.. They see if for what it is truly worth – JACKSHIT. Just some dudes clowning around.... While to the unsuccessful and frustrated PUA, the posts will seem “atrocious” and “arrogant”. They will become ANGERED and OUTRAGED at way that is REMINDS them of their own shortcomings, and their INABILITY to assert their OWN REALITY. The successful PUA has not the TIME nor ENERGY to do anything other than laugh and sift out anything useful, while the unsuccessful PUA has all too much time, to DWELL, and be REMINDED. The unsuccessful PUA is COMPULSIVELY COMPELLED to spend their limited TIME and ENERGY fighting a battle that exists only in their own mind – all over the internet. Such is also the case with Ray Gordon.

Such people are like the lobbyists who get pissed off at EMINEM. They are not ABLE to see the HUMOUR in it, because their reality is so FRAGILE. And when Eminem comes back with “I am whatever you say I am” – adapting through escalating and enhancing the behaviour for which he’s criticized, the lobbyists are POWERLESS to put a stop to it.

He is ULTIMATELY ATTRACTIVE to women as a result, because despite his very average looks, he is INCORRIGIBLY internally centered.

And many of you will walk away having read this, INSPIRED, thinking that you can ACQUIRE or INTERNALIZE this reality-asserting internally-centered mentality into your essence.. However, this is both WRONG and IMPOSSIBLE.

You cannot INTERNALIZE this attitude, because it’s something that is ALREADY WITHIN YOU. It’s something that is STIFLED and CONFINED by your PRIDE and your PERSONA. In order to get IN TOUCH with that which is WITHIN YOU ALREADY, you need to L-E-T == G-O of your ARTIFICIAL PERSONA that you have CREATED, and get to the true ESSENCE of what you are.

You cannot ACQUIRE this way of thinking. You can only LET GO of that which STIFLES it.

WHY the name TYLERDURDEN?? Is it because I want to think that I’m Brad Pitt??? NO. When I saw the movie “Fight Club”, I was INSPIRED. I finally UNDERSTOOD. I “GOT IT”. I realized that you have to LET GO of those things that are CONFINING you, in order to assert your OWN reality.

WATCH FIGHT CLUB, and UNDERSTAND the MESSAGE of the movie. See BEYOND its pop-culture flavour, and the cool shit that happens in the movie, and look at the UNDERLYING THEME.

PUA COMMANDER ZAP was asked “what do you do when a chick gives you a sarcastic compliment?” He answered that you should STOP ANALYZING what it meant, and EXPLOIT the opener that the chick has provided. I read that, and I SNAPPED INSTANTLY. I UNDERSTOOD that I had to LET GO of my FALSE PRIDE, and finally come to a mental place where I could OBJECTIVELY analyze and understand the process of pickup. SO MANY TIMES I’d reacted to potentially sarcastic compliments by snubbing the chick, because I felt that I had to RETAIN my persona. What Commander Zap was suggesting, was to LET GO of that persona, and become TRULY disassociated with the social-layer that I’d created for myself. To IGNORE the possibility that the compliment was sarcastic, and to focus ONLY on the OBJECTIVE GOAL. What he suggested, was to become a TRUE PUA.

To LET GO of that social-persona that MUDDIES your perception of what is GOING ON during a pickup, is to come as close to OMNISCIENCE as you get in the endeavour.

It is the only way to GET GOOD, because it is the only state in which you will be FREE to focus critically on what is IMPORTANT during the pickup.

To STOP BELIEVING that the RESULT of the pickup experiment is a reflection of YOU as a PERSON, and to REALIZE that it is simply the reflection of the EXPERIMENT. To believe that there is NO CORRELATION between your personal-worth, and your GAME.

It is only THEN, that you can TRULY UNDERSTAND what is going on. ONLY THEN, can you actually SUCCUMB to the GENIUS that BURIED within you.

When you get to that point, when you don't feel the SLIGHTEST nerves during a pickup. Your brain REVELS in the PROCESS of EMPLOYING the massive WEALTH OF KNOWLEDGE that you have acquired in your study of pickup. Your brain CYCLES the possible solution to every obstacle that you are faced with NO REGARD to the consequences that it will bear on your ARTIFICIAL PERSONA.

Your brain REVELS in the ELECTRICITY of the PROCESS. If arousal occurs, its because its part of what you know WORKS, and that the projection of your sexual state is OBJECTIVELY what you KNOW will work to attract. The sex becomes nothing more than the VALIDATION of your excellence. A FRINGE BENEFIT, that is a PATHETIC SHADOW of the fact that your very act is CONFIRMING the TRUE CONNECTION that you have with your true CORE-SELF. And later, as you enjoy the sex with this new person, you give into the ANIMALISTIC LUST that is a NATURAL part of you as well.

THAT is the ADDICTION that is pickup. The SATURATION of your conscious self, into your purest ESSENCE.

Not FEEDING the fake PERSONA that you've created as a self-defense from the external world.

The connection that is established, between yourself and your surroundings. The FEELING that you get, when you can undergo the process of pickup, and NOT CARE about the outcome of the EXPERIMENT. It REMINDS you of how far you've come in your personal development – and the feeling is LIBERATING, in a similar way to SKYDIVING, or any other LIFE CONFIRMING activity.

The tactics and techniques are only there to help you FAKE IT UNTIL YOU MAKE IT. They MODEL and FAKE the sorts of things that the purely CHARISMATIC people would say NATURALLY.

Because it is the ability to WALK AWAY from ANY chick, that is ULTIMATELY ATTRACTIVE.

Tactics such as NEGS are meant to MODEL the individual who is master of their reality, because they CONVEY such characteristics. NEGS are "FAKE IT UNTIL YOU MAKE IT" tactics.

This is why the PUA GUNWITCH becomes infuriated with the over-analysis that we ASFs participate in. He cannot GRASP why people would focus on something that is NOT natural. He makes the analogy of a vitamin pill not being a supplement for a REAL fruit, because the NATURAL properties are not carried over into the pill. He strives to get in touch with that NATURAL essence that we all have, by TAPPING our NATURAL sexual state, and projecting it. He advocates WILLPOWER.

Get IN TOUCH with your natural essence, and those techniques that are necessary for pickup will happen naturally, on their own.

Perhaps Gunwitch and I advocate the SAME. Perhaps we only differ in our UNDERSTANDINGS and APPROACH to the SAME eventual goal. We advocate different ROUTES to the same DESTINATION. He advocates WILLPOWER. I advocate learning to fake success with techniques, and getting experience under your belt, until you can NATURALLY do what needs to be done WITHOUT them.

This is the UNDERLYING MESSAGE that TokyoPUA endeavours to SUM UP so succinctly when he tells us to ANCHOUR the idea that the world is our PICKUP LABORATORY.

CELEBRATE YOUR REALITY. MODEL those people who are EXAMPLES. Look at EDDY. Look at MYSTERY. Look at TWENTYSIX.

When EDDY posts “ARGHHHHH”, WHY is it FUNNY to him???

When MYSTERY peacocks himself to the point of SHEER OUTRAGEOUSNESS, WHAT is the purpose??? WHAT does such EXTREME peacocking CONVEY???

When TWENTYSIX puts out a site called www.extramask.com, WHAT is the humour in it for him??? LOOK at the site. What is it about that site that is FUNNY???

These are the MANIFESTATIONS of people who ASSERT their OWN REALITY.

www.extramask.com is Twentysix' CELEBRATION of his OWN REALITY. It is FUNNY, because as you delve deeper into the site, you journey DEEPER and DEEPER into a reality NOT YOUR OWN. For people whose reality is easily PLUCKED from them, they will be APPALED by the site. They will condemn it as attention-getting TRASH, and SNEER at it. But for people who are FIRMLY in their OWN reality, they will REVEL in the JOURNEY that Twentysix' pure unmediated INSANITY brings them on. As you read more and more, and listen, and watch, you become SATURATED in Twentysix's BIZARRE REALITY. It isn't the weird humour that is the draw of the site. It's the JOURNEY that it takes you on. The confrontation of the sheer ABSURDITY. For those SECURE in their own reality, there is no FEAR that they won't be able to find their way back to their own place. They can APPRECIATE the site. But for those people whose minds are so easily TAMPERED with, whose realities are so easily OVERTAKEN, the site is condemned as TRASH.

Twentysix KNOWS that people will react a certain way. Eddy KNOWS that people will wonder WTF he's doing when he says ARGHHHH non-stop. Mystery KNOWS that people will react in bizarre ways when he peacocks. These are CELEBRATIONS of their REALITY. Their UTTER DISREGARD of the fucked up reactions, the judgements, and the social consequences, is their CONSTANT REMINDER of their own ASSERTION that they alone EXIST. They EMBRACE the ABSURDITY of social constraints, and TRANSCEND them. Because every time that an external agent reacts negatively to their actions, and they are reminded that they DO NOT CARE, they experience the RUSH of the CONFIRMATION that they TRANSCEND all social constraints. They are thus both FEARED and ADMIRE - CRITICIZED and APPLAUDED.

RESEARCH and DISCOVER great men like the late PIERRE TRUDEAU and WINSTON CHURCHILL and John F Kennedy. See how they were universally FEARED and ADMIRE, even by those who hold absolute disdain towards their actual policies and ideas. How did women react to Pierre Trudeau??? Look at his pictures, and imagine him as SHY and INTROVERTED. Would he still BE Pierre Trudeau??? Would he still be one of the historically greatest PUAs that ever lived???

MORE IMPORTANTLY, would he FOCUS on pickup techniques, or focus on HIS OWN REALITY, and have women as one of the FRINGE BENEFITS???

This is what is ULTIMATELY SEDUCTIVE to ALL people, and of particular interest in this forum – to WOMEN.

This is WHY ASF has ceased focusing on developing SS-based approaches. Because we strive to ATTRACT women with the INTENSITY of the JOURNEY that we give her, into OUR reality.

And during that journey, she becomes so ATTRACTED, that she CRAVES to CONNECT with the

reality that you project upon her. She may begin by asking “what’s your name?”, and does EVERYTHING in her power to FIND OUT if she can CONNECT. But we don’t give it away so EASILY. We make her WORK. And it UNRAVELS in front of her, as she is lead to believe that she has EARNED it. And that which she has so strenuously EARNED, she does NOT FOREGO.

I watch, in amazement, as Mystery enters the room. The crowd’s attention shifts. People are alarmed.. intrigued.. fascinated.. angered....

They can NOT snub him as he approaches, because they must FIND OUT -----> WHO – IS – THIS – GUY - ???

--

OK, one of the most COMMON experiences that someone who is undertaking the goal of becoming a PUA will face, is the harsh realization of just HOW FAR you are of your actual GOAL.

THE PUA TRANSITION PROCESS:

- learning to give intense EC to a chick
- learning to initiate a chat
- learning to initiate a chat without pissing your pants
- learning to ask for a #
- realizing that those are flakes, and pinpointing why
- learning to correct that, through projecting value onto yourself
- learning to EXPLOIT the interest that you generate by structuring future interactions
- learning to phase shift, and close during the first interaction, or during the ‘get-together’
- learning to disarm LMR

You read ASF. You start giving chicks a bunch of eye-contact. You learn to chat girls for 2 seconds. You learn to chat girls for 5-10 minutes. You learn to ask them for their #. You get it. You’re ESTATIC. But then you realize that these #s are FLAKES.

DAMN, that part SUCKS. I fucking HATED that shit. I remember the first girl I got a # from, I got one-itis for SO FUCKING BAD that my heart pounded through my chest when I called her. I remember sitting in my backyard of my country house, staring over the open field, thinking how I should just RELAX, and that no matter what happened, I’d still be me, and I’d still have my whole life ahead of me, etc etc etc..

She called me back a week later and told me that she had a boyfriend, but would still go out with me.. WTF??? I just KNEW that this chick had probably chatted ALL WEEK to her friends about how she should get out of this fishy ‘get-together’ that she’d agreed to. Here I thought that this chick was a potential FUTURE WIFE, and all that she thought of me was like basically what I thought of fat chicks who had tried to hover around me in the past. HOW could she not FEEL the CONNECTION that we had????

The thing was, that I had CREATED this connection in my own MIND. Despite having found ASF, I still had retained the BELIEF that there was a girl out there for me, and that I wouldn’t need to become a full-blown PUA in order to find her. AFTER ALL, I still was LIGHT YEARS ahead of most guys, just for having FOUND and attained a rough UNDERSTANDING of ASF concepts. I wouldn’t need to become an ASF fanatic just to find the right chick for me, and I could settle and focus on other things.

So still, I continued getting #s which I convinced myself were SURELY the girls that I could just SETTLE with, and therefore assumed MAJOR value on them. I tried stuff like taking a shit while phoning, which is proven to naturally relax you. I’d do shit like phoning while I was DRIVING, so I’d have to focus on something else while I called.. damn, that shit was a fucking DRAMA FEST..

EVERY TIME that I'd get a #, I'd tell myself "OK, all I need is for this ONE chick to go OK, and I can KEEP her and MARRY her.. then I never have to go through this again.." My relationship management skills were always very strong in the past, because I'd read "The Rules", and "The Art of Seduction".. So I knew that if I could just get a decent chick, that I COULD keep her, since my past relationship had gone very well.

So I'd put SO MUCH VALUE on the outcome of a #, which always would turn out to be FLAKE.

DAMN, that shit sucked.. All that I could think of was how here I had this HUGE EMOTIONAL CONNECTION to whatever chick I'd #closed, and HOW could she not feel it too??? How the FUCK could this chick not even care enough about me to ever SEE me again??? What the fuck was wrong with ME??? I couldn't even get a quality #close from a chick WORSE looking than me!!

Then I came to the REALIZATION. I realized that I am UGLY. NOT good looking. It all made perfect sense. See, in the past, I hadn't DONE approaches. I could say shit like "any time that I wanted a chick, I could get her.. I just don't want those slutty chicks that are always 'hooking-up'..." So I could always RATIONALIZE that if I did approaches, OBVIOUSLY they'd go just like in the Hollywood movies, and I'd totally pick the chick up, since I'd only try to pick up a chick that was "worth my time". But NOW, I'd actually DONE approaches, and they weren't WORKING. Chicks who were UGLY didn't want to go out with me, which was clear indication that I must be even UGLIER than the ugly chicks.

To add insult to injury, I started realizing that my HAIR is falling out. You can't see it now whatsoever, unless you look really carefully under the right lighting. But YEP, it IS happening. It will be a few more years yet, but I WILL go bald. To THIS DAY, the FIRST thing that I do every morning when I wake up, is take a mirror up to my head and look in morbid fascination to see if my hair is falling out. It is a CONSTANT REMINDER that I am growing old, and that I WILL DIE some day. It is BEYOND my control.

So that raised the question: If I can't meet girls NOW, what the FUCK am I going to do in a few years when my hair line is FALLEN OUT???????????? No, actually wait.. sorry, scratch that.. When my hair has MIGRATED to my BACK.

It's a TOUGH to acknowledge that you're not good-looking. Before you'd ever tried PU, you could rationalize it through your past GFs and shit like that. But now, it's so IN YOUR FACE that you're not desirable to women. To be honest, even after all the success I had in the past year, I'm STILL UTTERLY SHOCKED that HB9s are interested in me now. When I'm getting with a new chick, I'm thinking "WTF is this chick THINKING????? Is she RETARDED?????"

But the thing is, to just GO WITH IT. APPRECIATE that you're a GUY, who is judged by his ATTITUDE and ACCOMPLISHMENTS, and not a chick who can NEVER escape her looks. I want to say ONCE and FOR ALL, that LOOKS DO NOT MATTER ONE FUCKING BIT when it comes to pickup. I say this more to re-affirm it to myself, than for others. But what I'm saying is the REAL SHIT. (we're assuming that grooming/style is a given here, though, bros)

So WHY was this REALLY happening?? Because I was focusing on a NATURAL, LOW RISK way of #closing. My main goal wasn't to PROJECT VALUE onto myself, so that she'd want to see me again.. Instead, it was to ask for the # in a way that wasn't EMBARRASSING.. My goal was to WORK THE #CLOSE INTO THE CONVERSATION NATURALLY, instead of PROJECTING VALUE ONTO MYSELF.

THIS is the FLAW with the David DeAngelo PICKUP methods from his CDs. Do NOT get me wrong on this – the David DeAngelo CDs are SO FUCKING AWESOME for a lot of things. His stuff on certain non-needy / non-wuss attitudes were turning points not only in my GAME, but in my SOCIAL SKILLS. But the PROBLEM with the David DeAngelo CD actual pickup methods (I'm strictly address the PICKUP METHODS - 2 minute email close, IM sarging, etc – and not the other content of the CDs), is that they ASSUME that you don't have the SKILLS to PROJECT

VALUE onto yourself, in any given interaction with a chick. So he comes up with ways to CIRCUMVENT this deficiency, which I suppose are actually effective for newbies.

See, David D is basically trying to put out a product that will get guys LAID. Not necessarily a product to turn them into pickup ARTISTS, but a product that will yield the result of a SEX LIFE for loser guys. And it's definitely an EFFECTIVE product in those terms. It also could at least get you STARTED on the road to becoming a PUA, since you'd get some experience under your belt.

But it's DESIGNED for guys who can't CONVEY value to a chick, during the course of a PICKUP. His LOGIC is that MOST chicks will give away an EMAIL address to most guys – so THERFORE, given that most guys can't CALM THEIR NERVES and THINK FAST ENOUGH to convey value in the FIRST interaction, that they can do it STRATEGICALLY, and under LESS PRESSURE, over a few email interactions. The chick can SLOWLY get to know you over the COMPUTER, and feel more comfortable, since you don't have METHODS of doing that in the first interaction anyway. Since she can't see you SWEATING, and you have the TIME and CALMNESS to take the right steps, you are able to win her over before you see her again.

The same basically goes for IM SARGING, which he recommends.

So the thing is, if you want to become not only a guy who can get laid, but also a PICKUP ARTIST, then you need to find STRATEGIES of CONVEYING VALUE to a chick during the PICKUP. If you want to be a PUA, there is usually NOTHING that you can't usually do during the INITIAL interaction, that you couldn't do over weeks of emails.

One GREAT way to do this was discussed in my "How to sarge, actually for real" post – where I discuss projecting value right from the opener, through the ball-busting, rapport, and kiss-close. See, when you project value in your OPENER, you are OFF ON THE RIGHT PATH. Then, when you BUST HER BALLS with PUSH/PULL (you're my new GF... actually NO you aren't.. wait, yes you are.. let's get married.. no wait, we can't), you project the value of being confident/funny/exciting/daring/flirtatious.. So ONLY THEN will she want to get to know you and start TRYING to get rapport with YOU.

IMPORTANT CONCEPT – NOT TO BE IGNORED – SO FUCKING IMPORTANT:

Please try to follow me here, and re-read if necessary. The PROBLEM with opening with a QUESTION like "where is that shirt from", or a "hi" (which basically is another way of saying "I'd like to chat"), is that it is the EQUIVALENT of when you are following the SEQUENCE that I recommended, and she says "what's your name?". A reminder for those who don't remember – in my earlier post I commented that if you open well, and do C&F for a while, you KNOW that she is at her BOILING POINT (IOW, she is attracted now) when she says "what's your name", or something to that effect, because that is HER WAY of telling you "I am attracted now, so please help me to get to know you so that we can fuck".

So when YOU open with a question about HER, or a "hi", that is TELLING HER the SAME THING as when she asks you your name (which ANY pickup artist who is constantly IN THE FIELD will tell you, is a major sign that she is into you).

Basically, when you open with a question about HER, or a "hi", you are GIVING AWAY THE MILK FOR FREE. You are telling her "I AM SOMEBODY WHO LIKES YOU, BEFORE I EVEN CHATTED YOU".

Now on an AI (approach invitation), this is FINE, because you have projected value through your LOOKS or PRESENCE. But on a COLD APPROACH this is sometimes FATAL.

The REASON that alot of guys recommend this kind of approach, is that they are NOT laying chicks, and base their ADVICE only on what structured good INTERACTIONS, and not LAYS.

Since they really don't know what CONSISTENTLY leads to SEX, they base their results on what lead to good CONVERSATIONS where the chicks don't put up walls. Because "hi", or an interested question typically WILL structure a good INTERACTION, they report back that it opens WELL.

IN REALITY, although many lays will come from ANY interaction with a chick where you come off confident, it is still not the BEST way to consistently lay chicks. There are BETTER ways.

THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN AN OPINION OPENER AND A "WHERE DID YOU GET THAT" OPENER:

An opener like the DAVID BOWIE OPENER or BLONDE HAIR OPENER is very DIFFERENT than "what does that shirt mean?", or "how are you".

WHY??? They are both QUESTIONS right???

NO. They are 180 degrees DIFFERENT.

Please FOLLOW ME HERE. The KEY to a PICKUP is **SUCKING THE GIRL INTO YOUR REALITY**.

When you ask a question about DAVID BOWIE, it's something that YOU want to know. When you ask about HER, you are IMMEDIATELY CAPITULATING, and not making her EARN your attention. This can WORK on CERTAIN chicks of course. But it is NOT a good PICKUP STRATEGY for a pickup ARTIST.

Again, asking her about anything that detracts from YOUR REALITY is BAD.

So STICK to the STRUCTURE of the openers that I discussed in the "how to sarge for real" post. EXAMINE the STRUCTURE of those openers, and make up NEW ONES whenever you're bored with the ones suggested.

PRODDING HER TO SHIT TEST YOU - **INDUCING HER SHIT TESTING MECHANISM:**

The BEST and most RELIABLE way to get laid that I personally know of is to INDUCE the chick to shit test you.

This is the NEXT STEP of the PU, after the opener, when PU'ing girls with certain personality types (basically, most hotties.. the exception are girls who are very down to earth and secure, don't believe in stupid shit like ESP, etc etc.. those girls are the HARDEST to PU, because they KNOW the deal and don't succumb to emotions too easily.. for them, the best strategy is to use this SAME STUFF, but at the same time to be very ATTUNED to her and MODERATE)

OK, this may sound strange, but there is no bigger KISS OF DEATH in the PU than when the chick is being NICE to you.

For example, if you see a chick who you knew in high school, the BEST way to pick her up is to NOT BRING UP that you already know her. BETTER, is to just PU her like NORMAL. Worse case scenario, YOU are left in the power position, since she remembered YOU. But if you bring it up, then she instantly OPENS up to you, and is therefore DISENGAGED sexually. This is not necessarily a RULE, but a sweeping generalization that I have seen in field many times (chick

likes me, convo is sexually charged, I bring up that I know her, convo shifts to “how have you been” and chemistry falls flat).

I was hanging out with Mystery’s ex-girlfriend the other night. This 5’11 megabomb. She was laughing at how guys will chat her for a few hours, THINKING that they’re getting somewhere, when really she’s just in the mood to CHAT. The problem – they haven’t ENGAGED her LIMBIC BRAIN, and she isn’t SHIT TESTING, to see if they are WORTHY.

For me, the answer is to go PUSH PULL, ASAP.

That means QUALIFYING, TEASING, and JOKING about being together, and broken up, again and again. Learn to be the MASTER of PUSH-PULL. I am a master of it now, and I FULLY CREDIT the innovative C&F masters SWINGCAT, KOOPER, BADBOY, ZAN, STYLE, DAVID D, and many others I picked up great lines and attitudes from, for helping me to get where I am with it. Here’s an EXAMPLE of a STRUCTURE, which should of course have OTHER STUFF worked into it (IOW, don’t follow this to the letter, but use it as a skeleton):

Roll up on her, make funny faces, smile and hit her, and wrap your arm around her (kino-opener, described many times in “operation mayhem” posts).. “you are CUTE.. I think that you’ll make a NICE new GIRLFRIEND.. hahah, hey WAIT.. I need a girl who can cook.. you can’t?? OK, we’re broken up.. actually wait, you DO smell good.. very alluring.. actually WAIT!! do you eat SOAP??? oh man, we are BROKEN UP.. no no, definitely broken up.. you are BAD.. hahaha, for sure!!.. are you adventurous?? cause I can’t even hang with you unless you’re adventurous.. mmm.. that does sound adventurous.. alright we can hang, but I can’t take you to my COOL places because you might just be PG-13 adventurous, not R-rated adventurous.. really, you did X-ACTIVITY?? hmm.. OK maybe you’re cool.. oh man, imagine if we ran away and did X-ADVENTURE (make up a 1-2 minute Bonnie & Clyde type adventure) together.. and we could STEAL this X-STUFF (whatever is in front of you) and SELL IT.. No?? OK I’m taking THIS then! (grab HER shit, and she’ll WRESTLE you for it).. haha, OK fine, I won’t do that.. I have a better plan.. I need a RICH girl.. are YOU?? no?? do you have cable though?? SWEET, I can watch daytime SOAPS.. NICE!! OOOOOH MAN, we are getting MARRIED RIGHT NOW.. Will you MARRY ME??? OMG I am SO SERIOUS, we’ll get married RIGHT NOW.. (then have a person in the room pretend to MARRY the two of you, and you exchange items together like rings or something, and kiss AT LEAST on the cheek)... OK AWESOME, now that we’re married I can DIVORCE you and live in your house and watch DAYTIME TV..

What this does is ENGAGES her sexually, and then DISENGAGES her sexually, over and over and over. It’s not like if you say “you’re my new girlfriend.. let’s make plans to go out.. let’s make plans to be together.. let’s be together”, which would be PULL, PULL, PULL, PULL. She would RESIST that strategy 9 times out of 10. By doing PUSH – PULL, her limbic brain is ENGAGED, but then DISENGAGED before she has a chance to RESIST. The result will be like a FISH, who you reel in, let fight and let out slack, reel in more, let fight more, reel in more, etc etc etc etc..

It gets her HOT, but the PUSH disarms her RESISTANCE, before you proceed to PULL again.

KEEP DOING THIS AS LONG AS NECESSARY until she SHIT TESTS you. Look up the “dissecting shit test passing measures” post, to INTERNALIZE the STRUCTURE of passing a shit test in DETAIL. The short of it is:

- 1) AGREE to the shit test
- 2) CREATIVELY MISINTERPRET the shit test as her saying she WANTS YOU
- 2a) In some situations, tell her that despite that, she still cannot have you unless she meets x-qualification

HER: “you’re a player”

YOU: “yeah... so what is it about players that turns you on so much”

****OR****

- 1) AGREE to the shit test
- 2) Use CALLBACK humour to misinterpret your actions in a funny way

HER: “do you plan this stuff?”

YOU: “yeah.. I even plan to go out and meet little POWERPUFF girls (or whatever NEG you used earlier.. CALLBACK the neg you used earlier)

The POINT of this, is that you KEEP JOKING that you are together – apart – together – apart, until you ENGAGE her LIMBIC BRAIN, which she will REACT by SHIT TESTING YOU. Since you INTERNALIZE how to PASS the shit tests techniques, and you pass with PERFECT SCORE, she will become aroused very quickly, and attempt to GET RAPPORT with you. You will know that she is at her BOILING point when she gives you a SIGN. A SIGN is like when she says “what’s your name?”, or “what do you do?”, or “where do you come from?” She is LEANING IN, and showing strong interest... Wide eyes, open body language, facing you, etc etc etc..

So that is my personal favourite way to PROJECT VALUE – being COCKY PLAYFUL.

However, this is not the ONLY WAY to project value. A second way would be to learn STRONG SS/Patterning skills, and lead her imagination to all sorts of wild and arousing places. Eliciting past sexual excitement and pushing her through those states. She anchors those feelings to YOU. Personally I don’t think it’s overly effective for the younger party girls that I deal with, but it IS a feasible plan. Apparently a good way with Asian girls (as reported by TPUA, Maniac_High, Formhandle, and other skilled guys)

A third way is to learn magic/mentalism/gimmicks/routines/stories, that INTRIGUE and FASCINATE the chick. Basically, this is using PERSONALITY CONVEYANCE. You could also just have a great sense of humour, and be good at conveying that in front of chicks.

A fourth way is to use the above stuff (or ANYTHING) to get SOCIAL PROOF, and impress her with the fact that you are the CENTRE OF ATTENTION, and that you are UNIMPRESSED with her. You DEMONSTRATE that with NEUTRAL comments that you’d make to ANYONE, and that show your disregard your target’s beauty, like NEGS. Or by just ENJOYING yourself at the venue, for everyone else to see that you’re aren’t trying too hard. That makes you a CHALLENGE, and you therefore present value THAT WAY.

A fifth way is just to have AMAZING RAPPORT. SOME guys can PU using JUST rapport building skills, although I have yet to MEET any that can do it CONSISTENTLY I’m still sure that there is somewhere out there (Juggler???). Point is though, that just being both an obviously SEXUAL MAN, and being able to get the girl to VALUE the rapport/friendship, can be enough to get chicks to sleep with you, if you do it in a way where she KNOWS that sex is part of the package to continuing her involvement with you. This can be done MRSEX4UNYC method, by “getting under her hood, and finding out how her engine works”, etc etc..

A sixth way is to convey ULTIMATE SEXUALITY, through Gunwitch style SEXUAL STATE PROJECTION. Read and INTERNALIZE the GUNWITCH METHOD, and you can sometimes just roll up on chicks with NEUTRAL TALK, and through just seeming so damned SEXUAL, she will find you “indescribably appealing”.. She won’t know WHY, but for some reason you just really turn her on. She feels this “unexplainable explosive chemistry”.

A seventh way is to PEACOCK, which conveys that you are MYSTERIOUS, and OUTRAGEOUS. You are DIFFERENT. Peacocking is the ULTIMATLY FAST way to attract women of the HIGHEST CALIBRE, because you are INSTANTLY the guy that she’s been waiting for. You just need the ATTITUDE to back it up. YOU have to wear the CLOTHES. The CLOTHES can’t wear YOU. On some days when I peacock, I have the 9.5 chicks FLOCKING me wherever I go, because they are SICK of GENERIC guys, and think that you might be JUST THE GUY she’s waited for. To

peacock, you can't just dress REALLY COOL. You have to dress OUT-FUCKING-RAGEOUS. You have to have shit people have never even SEEN in their ENTIRE LIVES. The stuff you are wearing has to look RIDICULOUSLY OUTRAGEOUS, but your attitude MAKES it cool. If you're peacocked properly, there should be people pulling you over for PHOTOS, and the FIRST thing that everyone should say to you is "that is SOOO cool".. You know how strippers hear the SAME THING from EVERYONE??? "What do your parents think" etc etc.. You know how a writer always hears "x was so amazing" etc etc??? This is because they give a MIND BENDING IMPRESSION, so people's STATES are instantly ALTERED in their presence. If you met your HERO right now, could you act NORMAL around him/her?? Probably not. You'd say something generic, like "I loved your last work", because you couldn't think of anything better to say, out of mental paralysis. That is the effect that PEACOCKING is intended to have. It ELICITS EMOTIONAL STATES from your targets, INSTANTLY. Look at celebs. Their clothes are like CARTOON CHARACTERS. You can't even FIND these clothes. They are CUSTOM. They are FANTASY FIGURES, and when they are in public, the entire room SHIFTS attention to THEM. Turn YOURSELF into one of these figures, through peacocking, and you present VALUE to the chick. My FAVOURITE part about peacocking is that chicks will come up to you and say "that outfit is sooooo awesome", to which you can respond with "hmm.. thanks... soooo, you ready to get out of here?" (credit Craig) and get her LAUGHING.. then you say "your clothes are kind generic.. how do I know that I can hang with you?? what do you have going for you?? are you adventurous??" and start SWINGCAT-style qualifying, and run the push-pull routine that I posted above..

An EIGHTH way is to be DIRECT. I DISAGREE with this method and do NOT use it 99% of the time. I don't use it myself that much, but it DOES work sometimes. HOWEVER, for OLDER WOMEN being direct is VERY value-conveying, because it shows that you are ALPHA and go for what you WANT. They are finally mature enough to appreciate you being GENUINE. Again, I DISLIKE this method, but it WORKS on CERTAIN chicks. "I just wanted to tell you, that you have an incredible energy", is the kind of crap that is useful here. "You look like someone I'd like to meet" (credit TokyoPUA), is a good one for being direct. I DO use DIRECT approaches in cases of STRONG APPROACH INVITATION, and the TPUA line is a good one for that situation. Typically, older chicks (like late 20s and up) will APPRECIATE a man who isn't "playing games" and is GENUINE in his intentions. Since he is being DIRECT, it is IMPLICIT that he has had past success, and it social proofs him implicitly. Thus conveying value. STILL, this puts her in the DRIVERS seat in some ways, so you have to FRAME IT PROPERLY. Do it in a way that STILL shows that you are NOT going to tolerate ANY bullshit, and although you find her SEXUAL, she still needs to convey value HERSELF.

ALL OF THESE THINGS PROJECT VALUE. Personally, I think a sarge is going BEST when I'm getting SHIT TESTED. BUT, it's not NECESSARY all the time. You may have had APPROACH INVITATION without even NOTICING IT, and consequently she won't shit test.

Anyway, the POINT here is that rather than focusing on just getting a smooth # close, focus on PROJECTING VALUE onto yourself.

The best way that I know is to PROD HER TO SHIT TEST YOU using INSTANT comments about the two of you being together and breaking up, because when she starts shit testing you in response to this, and you pass shit tests, you really project a LOT of sexual value in a short period of time.

She thinks WHO-IS-THIS-GUY????

And then she tries to GET RAPPORT with you.

The KEY is to ATTRACT her to WANT to get rapport with you. NOT this bullshit like TRYING to get rapport RIGHT OUT OF THE GATE. This is BULLSHIT, and anyone who says that they lay HOT chicks like this consistently is either an anomaly (like has something unusual going for them), goodlooking, or exaggerating. The closest thing to an exception would be Gunwitch

method, but even guys using Gunwitch method are STILL doing something to project value FIRST, through their sexual state projection.

Don't GIVE IT AWAY too fast. Read my posts on "changing gears" as a MUST READ for this, because it took me a while to figure it out. Don't switch into rapport the second she tries to get it. But show SIGNS that you are switching gears, and let her EARN your eventual gear switch.

RAPPORT BUILDING:

OK, rapport building is the weakest link in my PU skills, and its going to be my main focus of improvement in the coming months.

My model of the world is typically different than most chicks, so it can be hard sometimes to decide WHAT to reveal and what to keep to myself until later.

BEFORE the lay, chicks are looking for reasons NOT to lay you. AFTER the lay, chicks are looking for ways to JUSTIFY having slept with you. Women tend to BACKWARDS JUSTIFY.

SO – keep alot of yourself INSIDE, until AFTER the lay, since by then she'll find alot of your idiosyncrasies CUTE and AMUSING. If you let go the WRONG things, she may still like you, but SCREEN you.

STILL, you have to be REAL with the chick, because this is the MOST IMPORTANT part of the PU in certain ways. With PARTY CHICKS, it's LESS important, and sometimes UNNECESSARY altogether. I know some chicks who've said "don't tell me your name, it'll ruin it" during sex. So be OBSERVANT.

The KEY to rapport building is to be REAL. You have to ACTUALLY CARE about what the chick is saying, and you have to be REAL with her. BE YOURSELF in certain ways. Be APPROPRIATE of course, but be yourself at least on some levels. CREATE A CONNECTION to the chick.

REMEMBER, she will be FAR more AGREEABLE to WHATEVER you tell her, when you've done the foundational ATTRACTION work, PRIOR to ALLOWING her to get rapport with you. So its OK to say what's on your mind, to a certain extent. STILL, you may want to switch back and forth from stuff that conveys value, to stuff that FITS HER MODEL OF THE WORLD.

That means that although you want to disclose things that are FLATTERING to yourself, the MORE IMPORTANT thing is to disclose COMMON EXPERIENCES like CHILDHOOD intrigue, and what you went through in life. CHERRY PICK for COMMON types of EMOTIONAL experiences, and EXPLORE THEM TOGETHER.

But first, let's say AGAIN, that using CERTAIN types of approaches this is UNNECESSARY. Using PURE Gunwitch sexual-state projection, this can BREAK her sexual state. SAME if you're going for ONS with a party-chick, and the rapport will KILL her lust for you.

So be OBSERVANT. READ THE SIGNS. If she isn't attempting to get rapport with you, she may INSTEAD suggest an isolation herself (without your prompting it).

I had a chick DRAG me to the bathroom, so that we could be alone, and so that she could ATTEMPT to get me to fuck her in the bathroom. Had I gotten rapport with this chick, she would have lost interest in that I bet. Too bad I'm not into washroom sex, but that's another issue.

Again, READ HER SIGNALS. She will GIVE you WHAT YOU NEED to fuck her, if you are OBSERVANT. If she needs rapport, or more partying, or more romance, there are WAYS to key into it.

Examples:

- “what’s your name?” = rapport
- “let’s go over here” (isolates herself for you) = cockiness/partyguy/alpha/sex
- neutral talk with sexual bodylanguage, sexual tonality, etc = stay neutral, focus on BODYLANGUAGE / Gunwitch style
- HB9.5+ chick touching you = a TEST where you have to say “hands off the merchandise”, since she is RE-VALIDATING herself.. this is for ELITE hot chicks

These are just a FEW signals. Start keying into the signals chicks give you, and learn to ADAPT.

MIDGAME / ‘GET TOGETHER’ STUFF:

When you get together with chicks, you can stuck in a fucking AFC TRAP.

One of the big probs with ‘get togethers’, even after TIGHT pickups, is getting out of the AFC FRAME. This is a SERIOUS problem, that I STILL having a sticking point with. I know HOW to get out of it, but I can’t actually do it 100% of the time.

One of the problems with this medium (internet), is that we can convey LINES, and STRATEGIES, but we can’t really convey ACTIONS and DELIVERY in the same level of detail.

No matter HOW detailed my post is, its just DAMNED hard to convey this kind of thing. But what can I do?? Let’s give it a SHOT... :)

The chick may be perceiving you as ALPHA and immediate-fuck worthy during the PU, but once she’s had time to re-affirm her “worth” and “fortitude” between the PU and the get-together, she’s placed you back into a BETA/AFC frame.

Or maybe its not even that, but that you didn’t blend attraction generating strategies with rapport building strategies. Or maybe she’s a party-chick, who only likes to bang guys she just met either way. There’s TONS of reasons that she’s slotted you AFC by the meet, but it doesn’t MATTER, so long as you dig yourself OUT of that categorization.

You may have even gotten a tongue-down at the meet, but when you get there for the meet-up, she’s acting like she got back from charm-school.

A few months ago, I had a chick tell me that its ON next time we meet (since the grocery store was closed and we couldn’t get condoms late at night in Kingston). I call her to pick her up a few days later, and she wants to “meet at the coffee shop” instead of her house. We meet, and I try to move us to another venue (since I’m gonna make up an excuse to isolate), and she REFUSES.

Similarly, I had a chick who was implying “go home together” at the club. Since I usually don’t like ONS from clubs, I declined, but said meet up for tomorrow. Next day she was all LOVING ME, but HOLDING OUT since she was playing “The Rules” style shit on me.

This shit happens ALL THE TIME, when you’re using solid ASF tactics to FORCE meetups. For me, instead of asking for a #, I’ll set a MEET time and date right there. This is FAR less likely to get flakes than a # where I live, since its a smaller place and the chick KNOWS that I’ll see her again and be pissed off, if she stands me up. Not to mention that I give her the “I don’t tolerate flaky people who are into a plan one minute, but aren’t cool and motivated enough to stick to it.. are you one of those people???” whole speil. So naturally, I don’t get many flakes – but I DO get this “cold phenomenon” on certain occasions.

Overnight, it has turned from a “fuck thing”, to a “AFC old fashioned date”, where she’s not being playful or touchy/feely, you’re both kinda uncomfortable 1950s style, and the natural chemistry is AWOL.

So what is the ANSWER???

Women are ADAPTABLE, and FLUID. They ADAPT to the frame that YOU set.

--

PERSONAL SIDE NOTE ON MIDGAME, AND DECIDING WHETHER OR NOT TO GO FOR THE JUGULAR AND LAY HER RIGHT AWAY:

This is the DILEMMA. This is the part I HATE.

You may WANT a chick that will HOLD OUT for the first few “dates”, in order to JUSTIFY TO YOURSELF that the chick is QUALITY. The problem with this rationality – the chick is ONLY holding out because of the FRAME that you’re putting her in.

The UNFORTUNATE reality for guys looking for a “quality woman”, is that a woman’s quality is NOT contingent on her sexual promiscuity (yep, sorry bros.. we have to base it on other stuff). The very large majority of EMOTIONALLY HEALTHY women will fuck for the right guy, within a couple hours of meeting him, should the opportunity for ISOLATION be structured (not always possible).

Why do you think that chicks REFUSE to sleep in the same bed as a guy who they’re not sure of yet. Or even “be alone” with him??? This is the shit that Gunwitch keyed me into. Get isolation as SOON as possible, and since chicks are EMOTIONAL-STATE-BASED, they will be EASILY seduced when in isolation – because of the lack of social consequences. Chicks KNOW that they want sex very bad, and they KNOW that if they don’t have social consequences to help them keep their fortitude, they’ll break down and do what they really want.

So better just to get the GAMES out of the way, and try to nail her ASAP. If you don’t want to, then at least get her back to your place, and in your bed, so that she KNOWS that you are an alpha male, and that you just DECIDED that you didn’t want to yet, on YOUR TERMS.

That way, she’ll at least register you as an exciting alpha male type, and not be TEMPTED in the future by those kind of guys, since in her head she believes she already has one. This is a HUGE prob with chicks. They will cheat with WAY less guilt than guys, because they RATIONALIZE that the beta-guy that she’s with is LUCKY that she stays around, and that he’s “really really nice”. For me, my word is BOND, and I won’t cheat if I agreed to LTR. But as a guy I am LOGICAL. It’s often actually EASIER to lay a chick with a BF, because you only have to convey that you are better than ONE GUY, as opposed to being AS GOOD as her concept of an fantasy IDEAL GUY.

Point being – don’t fool yourself. Chicks are STATE BASED, and will most often FUCK when the right emotions/states/hormones go through her. Don’t waste your time trying to structure a “traditional relationship”, because you’ll often get fucked over. Devise a set of FAST SCREENS, to test whether or not a chick is fuck-worthy within MINUTES of meeting her, so that you can just go for the lay ASAP. It’s often your INITIAL INTUITIONS about a chick (when using good screens for what you want) that are MOST RELIABLE anyway. It took me a YEAR AND A HALF to figure out that my old AFC-LTR was a headcase, but using what I know now in terms of screens, I could have screened her within 2 minutes (using basic LSE tests and a cocky pickup style that LSE chicks can’t stomach).

So back to the topic of MID GAME, and SETTING THE FRAME. Women are adaptable and fluid. What does this MEAN???

Well when you roll up on the chick for the meet, and you detect that she’s gone cold, you have to adapt by ASSERTING the frame that you want, for the duration of the interaction.

If she's being difficult, do NOT try to LOGICALLY explain to her what you're doing. I remember when I first started ASF, I started EXPLAINING to a chick that I was meeting up with how all chicks would give it up for the right guy, and that she needed to get with the program, and shit like that. Or explaining why you're better than her boyfriend, or that this get-together "really is" a hookup and not "just coffee" like she's trying to say it is, or explaining WHY this was going to be a hookup and not a "date", or explaining why you don't spend \$\$\$ on the first date (that last one is the most COMMON mistake of new PUAs – verbally explaining why you won't spend \$\$\$... hahah I've done that, and its LAME ASS.. it will NEVER WORK).

NEVER explain to the uncooperative chick what it is that you are doing. Just DO it. Make it "just happen", despite the no-sex intentions that she had going in.

Some basic strategies, on how to RE-ASSERT the hook-up/non-date frame:

WHEN YOU SEE HER, INITIATE PLAYFUL KINO IMMEDIATELY:

- run up and spin-hug her (credit no9)
- roll up, take her right hand with your right hand, her left hand with your left hand (so your hands are x-crossed), and TWIRL her around
- roll up, and shake hands, but pull your hand UP and TWIST your wrist, so she has to spin (credit Craig)
- sneak up, and tap her wrong shoulder so she looks around for you.. then sort of bump her when s she sees you
- steal something from her and make her wrestle you for it
- flick something at her so she attacks you
- mercy fight

TRY TO TAKE HER TO AN EXCITING PLACE, THAT IS COST FREE.. NOT EVEN ONE CENT:

- find a strip with sexy/outrageous clothes, and try them on and tease eachother and play-wrestle
- meet her at a park, where you can play frisbee or rollerblade or iceskate, and you can tackle her
- teach her one basic-simplistic mentalism illusion, go around FOOLING people with it
- have a funny adventure together.. go around asking where you can find a cheap hotel as a joke (credit Dreamweaver – I never actually tried this yet, but think it would be good for chicks with a CERTAIN type of outgoing personality)

REMEMBER THAT TALKING ABOUT PROBLEMS IS NOT RAPPORT:

-remember this ANALOGY – if a chick is banging herself on the head with a HAMMER, and she is BLEEDING, and she says "my head hurts", you can respond with either A) "stop hitting yourself on the head with a hammer, and it will stop bleeding", or B) "that sounds hard.. I'm sure that you'll find a way to make it stop hurting though.... ANYWAY, check THIS out.." - ALWAYS CHOOSE ANSWER B.

-rapport is meant to establish a COMMON MODEL OF THE WORLD, NOT to establish you as her EMOTIONAL TAMPON.

-NEVER try to get rapport with HER.. Keep ATTRACTING her, until SHE tries to get rapport. NEVER ask her questions about herself, until SHE initiates that conversation. Again, this is for HOT HSE chicks, NOT for LSE chicks, who you should just focus on telling them that they are trash, and that you won't judge them for it, so they should stick with YOU – conforming to their self-loathing beliefs, etc etc..

-if she complains, BRIEFLY show some very light empathy, and CHANGE the subject BACK to attraction generating stuff (tickling, teasing, ANYTHING other than that crap).. AGAIN, NOT for LSE chicks or dumbass UGs, who you should just listen, tell them that they're trash, and should stick with you.. that's ALL it takes for these LSE chicks..

NEVER LET THE DATE GO "LJBF"-FEEL. IT ALWAYS HAS TO BE CHARGED IN SOME WAY. MINIMIZE QUIET-TIME:

- try to avoid long drives before you've had sex, unless you're good at macking while driving
- try to have her meet you somewhere, where you can start gaming her IMMEDIATELY

-if you're just meeting her at a club, and she agrees to go home with you, don't let her get away from you or disengage her emotional states.. She will go back to her friends, be dissuaded, and flake.

-if you pick her up at her house, attempt the "NEWSPAPER INK CLOSE", explained later in this post.

-the SECOND you see the interaction going QUIET or STALLING, tickle her, steal something, do ANYTHING to keep it charged at ALL COSTS. Stick your tongue out at her, -whatever-.. do SOMETHING

-a GREAT strategy for when you STALL, is to use the "awkward pause" as a time to PHASE SHIFT. Just look DEEP into her eyes. She'll say "what... whaaaaaat..", and you just look at her al confident and knowingly, then either project sexual state Gunwitch style, or run a phase shift ROUTINE.

-as an absolute LAST RESORT, have some gimmicks prepared. AVOID THIS, but if its massively stalling, it can provide FODDER to neg her and tease her with, when she discloses certain things about herself throughout the course of the exercise.

-**do things that CONFUSE her, such as saying she can't have you, and kissing her. Saying she's a "DORK" or "DWEEB", and tickling her.

USE FRACTIONATION TECHNIQUES:

-when you drop a mega-bomb pattern on her, step back and let the experience SOAK IN.. don't push her over the edge and make yourself come across UNGENUINE

-constantly go BACK and FORTH... be a STATE MANIPULATION MASTER.. a fucking PUPPET MASTER.. push her through states like a fucking PRO.. OBSERVE when she's at a boiling point, and do SOMETHING ELSE.. go back and forth, back and forth.. keep her on her toes.. don't be predictable and run a 2 hour patterning session, or 2 hours of C&F.. don't let yourself into a RUT of fluff talk.. go back and forth, left and right, up and down.. have STRATEGIES on how to do that..

MAKE IT IMPLICIT THAT SHE LOSES IF SHE PLAYS 'GAMES' - YOU DO NOT NEED HER. NOT STATED DIRECTLY, BUT MADE OBVIOUS:

-if she's a party-girl type, then check out other chicks in front of her, without making any excuses for it. When she shit-tests you, DENY it in a FUNNY way, that is basically a shit-testing passing measure. It has to be FUNNY, and you don't take her accusations SERIOUSLY.

-do funny things, like chatting up OTHER chicks – making them LAUGH.. when you meet other chicks, do like 1000 little funny kisses on their hands.. "mwa mwa mwa mwa mwa" on some new chicks hand, so she'll GIGGLE around you, and SOCIAL PROOF you for the chick you're with (for HSE chicks only).. Show her you are DESIRABLE, and have the ability to WALK.

-Check HER out LIBERALLY, at points when its GOING WELL. So don't do it when she's still being uncooperative, but do it when she's starting to want you. Even check her out, and joke that she can't have you.

-make it your TOP PRIORITY to enlist the help of PIVOTS, who can help you with particularly stubborn chicks.. Basically, what you want to do, is to do what the chicks who YOU wanted back your AFC days did to YOU, but in REVERSE. Have chicks that are ORBITERS, and who will do ANYTHING to keep your friendship. Talk to them like you're a FAG, but at the same time make them feel SAFE around you. Have female FRIENDS, who LOVE you and would do ANYTHING for you. When a chick is stubborn, have them roll up on you while you're out, and hug you and look all jealous at the chick that you're with. If you don't CURRENTLY have a pivot, then LJBF the next chick that you go out with, and start CULTIVATING a LEGIT friendship with her. You can also use her for CLUBS, so that when you PU chicks from clubs, they SAW direct EVIDENCE that she isn't the only chicks that you are in contact with.

-if absolutely necessary use stuff, like CPowles shit about "all my relationships start passionately" to REFRAME the traditional-dating mentality. Make it clear that you want things "NATURAL", and that you don't appreciate "society dictating your actions, and that you go in with NO AGENDA, and just let whatever happens happen.. does SHE have an agenda??? :)" Follow this with tickling and such, to keep her IN STATE. Still, this is to be avoided, since it is PREFERABLE just to seem MYSTERIOUS and that you don't JUSTIFY yourself. It's actually better to just have a

knowing look, and NOT REACT to her bullshit. Still, this doesn't always work, so fall back on these strategies.

SET THE "YOU ARE IN CONTROL" FRAME, BY TAKING AWKWARD PAUSES, AND STARING AT HER DEEPLY, ETC:

-don't ask her for her permission on ANYTHING.. if you are ALPHA she'll appreciate it.. if you're BETA, she'll TEST you on it, and you have to NOT REACT

-at certain points, just sit there and LOOK at her.. let the ENDORPHINS run through both of you
-strike while the iron is HOT.. NEVER pass up on a HOT MOMENT, or the chick's limbic brain will be DISENGAGED

-take her places without telling her where you're going.. good, because when you bring her somewhere isolated, the PRECEDENT that you don't say anything will have been set.

-Again, ALWAYS phase shift when the time is right.. NEVER be afraid to phase shift..

REMEMBER that is in IN FACT, -INAPPROPRIATE- and -TACKY- not to phase shift when the time is right. GO IN FOR THE KILL WHEN SHE IS PRIMED OR RISK LOSING ALL YOUR PROGRESS.

HAVE FUN WHILE USING THESE SORTS OF TACTICS:

-REMEMBER, that if using these tactics is not FUN for you, that you will come off as LAMEASS and INCONGRUENT.

-this stuff is meant to be FUN to use, because chicks react positively to it.. if its not fun, then make it a PRIORITY to find a style that IS.

-don't be a 'TRY-HARD', or chicks will DETECT it, and assume that you have an AGENDA, and that you are not GENUINE, which is a massive TURN OFF for them.

SO REMEMBER: Keep the interaction TIGHT and CHARGED. Either focusing on attracting until phase shift, or attracting until she wants RAPPORT, giving that to her, and then phase shifting. Your goal is to get her to her BOILING POINT. "Stick a fork in me, I'm done."

Using this kind of MENTALITY – that I'm NOT being screened by her, but rather just doing my own thing, I can almost ALWAYS get with a chick I'm interacting with. The problem for ME, and my SP, is actually picking the chick up in the first place, so I can get a CLEAN SHOT at her. But so long as I have a CLEAR SHOT, I can use this kind of stuff to close no probs.. That's why I was able to PU the Cosmo Model on the airplane. Because I had her ONE on ONE, on the plane. In a club, I doubt I could have gotten ANYWHERE, given my current skillsets. I can even get with my profs, my teaching assistants, and any chick that gets left alone with me for whatever reason. Because I EXPLOIT having a CLEAR SHOT, since being ALONE together FORCES her to live in ONE of our frames. Since my frame is DOMINANT, she will be sucked in MINE.

The KEY, is to keep it in YOUR FRAME. Do NOT succumb to the DATING FRAME, or you will 99% NOT close the chick that night (or even that month). You should SENSE the dating frame when its occurring, by her "I'm not sure yet" composure, and sort of "evaluating / NOT swept off her feet" thing, often evident by lack of kino and her not leaning into you.

You should always be doing SOMETHING to bring yourself closer to your goal. Teasing, touching, subtly demonstrating your excellence, connecting deeply in rapport, projecting a sexual state, leading, playing hard to get, confusing, playfighting, conspiring together, stimulating, pausing awkwardly to show your absolute comfort in your own reality, having fun, etc etc etc.. SOMETHING that is moving you to the goal. Eventually, when you're GOOD, you'll do these things NATURALLY, without much thought. I'm PART WAY there, so I still have to do them CONSCIOUSLY oftentimes. But a lot of them I just do NATURALLY now.

Now if you are a HARDCORE SKILLED PUA, you could even take them out for dinner and PAY FOR IT, and STILL get laid.. Just so long as you keep YOUR frame the whole time. This makes it MUCH more difficult, but so long as you keep YOUR frame (as described above), the chick will ADAPT to what's put out, and still do what you want.

DICTATE the frame, and the chick will ADAPT to it.

You RESULTS will be dictated by what you PUT OUT THERE. Suck the chick into YOUR reality, and she will be more inclined to adapt to YOUR frame. Remember that chicks ADAPT, and that you are FUCKING UP if things aren't moving forward in one way or another.

At the same time, having fun IS moving things forward, so don't be PARANOID that you're not. Having fun isn't something that you FAKE. It's something that you DO.

Put out the RIGHT frame, and she'll be into DIRTY SEX, and THREESOMES, and SEXUAL CONNECTIONS, and all sorts of EROTIC type shit.. Put out the WRONG frame, and she'll be into SCREENING you and DATING and NINETEEN-FIFTIES type shit. She will ADAPT to what you put out, so put out the RIGHT vibe. She will APPRECIATE it.

MY CLOSING STUFF:

ENDGAME BODYLANGUAGE:

My closing efficiency is probably up there with any PUA out there, for an ACCIDENTAL reason. It's because I actually did EIGHT FUCKING MONTHS of PURE phase shifting when I first got into PU. My first PU book was this thing called "Secrets for success with beautiful women" by Ursula Lidstrom, who said to focus ONLY on bodylanguage and sexual state projection. This was my ONLY pickup resource at the time, so ALL that I practiced was PHASE SHIFTING during that time period. She had DETAILS on this, because she is a ZOOLOGIST, who had alot of info on this stuff. The bodylanguage stuff was fantastic, and the EIGHT PURE MONTHS of practicing bodylanguage has helped me tremendously, although the TECHNIQUES that she suggested got me NOTHING. ALL I did was go up to chicks and practice phase shifting, right from the start. This strategy could have worked, except that Ursula Lidstrom advocated COMPLIMENTING the shit out of chicks, which made me seem very supplicatant. Still, I had some chicks interested occasionally, but I was too scared to close them at that time, so I'd eject. Funny enough, these same chicks SOCIAL PROOF me now when I'm PU'ing other chicks, since they remember me from like a year ago, and come hug me when I'm with the new chicks I'm PU'ing.

Point is, PRACTISE BODYLANGUAGE. This ACCIDENT (me using just that one book for eight months) has helped me TREMENDOUSLY, now that I have access to better techniques.

Practice the SEQUENCE of TRIANGULAR GAZING, and open body language. Sidelong glances, lip licking, head tilting, smiling, soft tonality A-L-L have to be put into CALIBRATED SEQUENCE. PRACTISE a look that will make chicks fucking MELT when you're passing by. I once made a chick FALL OVER ON HER FACE while she was with her BOYFRIEND, in a department store in Ottawa.. I tried to PU her right there in front of her BF, and he was PISSSED. He KNEW what was up.

When I'm at university, it's VERY common that chicks I approach will say "you FINALLY came over!!!"

I'm like WTF??? And its because I practice it on EVERY chick that passes me, and many of them know who I am, since they don't realize that I do this ALL DAY. Just try not to bump into poles and shit like that, while you're staring down every chick that passes (funny, but I'm not joking).

By having this kind of AURA, you can close chicks FAR more easily. Twentysix, for example, is probably a BETTER PUA than I am when it comes to ACTUAL PICKUP. But he can't come close to my close-rates, SOLELY because of the ENDGAME stuff that I developed over those barren eight months. By getting your endgame stuff this tight, you can close chicks even with poor

technique oftentimes. I've had a few chicks tell me that I'm so sexual and all this shit.. "the most sexual man I've ever met" etc etc... HAHAAH they don't know that deep down inside I'm a fucking NERD.. like the LEAST sexual guy on the PLANET just a year ago.. It's FAKE, and REHEARSED.. So, IOW, if **I** can do it, ANYONE can.

You can LEARN bodylanguage and sexual state projection, by seeking out books that cater EXCLUSIVELY to that, and PRACTISING this stuff. ANYONE can learn it.

As I've been saying for months now, "GUNWITCH METHOD" is by far the BEST internet stuff written, BAR NONE, in the scene for PHASE SHIFTING. ANYONE who ignores GWM text is ignoring a GREAT read. Gunwitch sums up the sexual state in like 16 pages or something, and its tight stuff. I still liked some of the other stuff I read in hardcopy a bit better, but that shit was all professional and all that. But Gunwitch's stuff is the cheapest (free), fastest, and best starting point, IMHO. Definitely a great place to start, and I really like how he advocates NEUTRAL TALK when phase shifting.

REMEMBER, this is SO IMPORTANT. When you are PHASE SHIFTING, you have to heed Gunwitch's advice, and maintain NEUTRAL CONVERSATION. Keep it NEUTRAL, so that you both can focus on BODY LANGUAGE, and moving your heads closer to eachother and all that.

Do NOT try to run a fucking ROUTINE or PATTERN when you're about to kiss the chick, or she'll be too INTRIGUED to focus on the sexual state that you are projecting. The only exception is the EVOLUTION PHASE SHIFT KISS CLOSE, which isn't bad since it talks about the feelings that she is going through RIGHT THERE.

GAME is meant to get you from POINT A (disinterest, or neutral opinion of you), to POINT B (attraction to you). Do NOT continue to GAME a chick who is ALREADY attracted to you at that moment. Just focus on PHASE SHIFTING, and getting the tongue-down.

So LEARN a tight phase shift, and endgame becomes much EASIER. Poor pickups will still CONVERT to lays.

ENDGAME TECHNIQUES AND SCAMS – SOME OF MY FAVOURITE SHIT TO USE:

You may find that this shit is fucking funny as hell, but it WORKS. I have PILES of tricks that I use, but I'll post my two FAVOURITES.

1) NEWSPAPER INK CLOSE

If you don't f_close on the PU, the CHEAPEST date that I know of is to put NEWSPAPER INK on your hand!!! SWEEEEEEET!! COST FREE SHIT BROS!! :)

People may recall that a while back I was asking for ideas on cost-free dates.. And it was really bugging me going out with new chicks everyday, and having to do shit with these chicks that was TIME CONSUMING.

So INSTEAD, I figured that I had to make it so I could f_close when I picked her up at her house.. But HOW???

Well I figured that I needed a way to get INTO HER HOUSE, so that she'd be isolated right from the start. Using the phase shift stuff I described above, I can pretty much close the deal on ANY chick that I have ALONE. PROBLEM IS though, that its VERY hard to get them to agree to be alone, most of the time, when you're dealing with these early 20s chicks.

So the SOLUTION is to roll up a NEWSPAPER in your fist as you drive over, and let some INK get

all onto your hand.

When you get to the chick's house, tell her that you got ink on your hands from reading the paper, and that you need to use the sink.

See, I used to say I needed to take a piss, but that wasn't as good as this, because she'd give me PRIVACY. Also, its kinda weird to piss in a new chick's house.

But LIKE THIS, since you have ADVANTAGES:

1-if she says 'no', you can start teasing her by putting the ink onto her face.. this is PLAYFUL no matter what, so regardless its a GOOD RESULT

2-if she says 'yes', you can chat her as she comes to the sink with you, and then you SPLASH the water on her FACE.. this starts a PLAYFIGHT..

hahahhahaa, and we ALL KNOW what happens when you playfight with a chick who is INTERESTED.. this is FUNNY SHIT.. you can bring her to the couch/table/bedroom/floor RIGHT THEN AND THERE, NO "DATE" NECESSARY..

Now the other thing with this whole "get into her house" idea, is that you want to get her FAMILIARIZED with you being in her house (I recall a guy on the DYD CDs who explained this same idea even more clearly). So no matter WHAT, find an EXCUSE to get in there, even if you still leave for your date. Its a GREAT idea to go in, wash your hands, and LEAVE, **IF** you don't feel that you can close it. It shows restraint, and trustworthiness. She'll be USED to the idea of you being in her house, and will resist it much less down the line.

But, if you're a PUA going on a lot of dates, then try to focus on just closing it no date (unless you have alot of free time). Just try it a few times, and play around with it.

2) THE "RELAXATION EXERCISE" CLOSE

A SMOOTH way to phase shift on a chick, is to STRUCTURE something that will cause the two of you to be TOUCHING eachother for an extended period of time, in a way that she won't mind or resist.

A great way to do that is to watch a movie together, and spoon on the couch. Often, she didn't really intend to sleep with you, but the 2 hours of spooning and caressing will cause her to turn over at the end of the movie, start kissing, touching, clothes come off, etc etc.. Especially after a movie that stimulates her in some way (be it romance, action, sex, comedy, whatever)

But BETTER YET, for chicks who won't rent a movie with you, just focus on getting them reasonably isolated, and trying this out.

Wait until the chick does ANYTHING that allows you to bring up that she's a little "wound up / ansi / etc" ..

Then, tell the chick that you're gonna help her to "relax", but still stand kinda FAR away from her, so she won't think that you're gonna suggest massage or something, in case she resists on that account.

1-Tell her to sit on the floor, while you're STILL STANDING, looking kinda disinterested not totally facing her, so she's disarmed.

2-Now, she's already SITTING DOWN maybe cross-legged. Then YOU sit down on the floor, against the wall, and without looking guilty or anything (like its totally NORMAL), tell her to put

her back up against yours, so that she's sitting in between the V, in between your legs. So basically, you're leaning back on the wall, with your legs spread so she can lean her back against your stomach. You're "spooning" while sitting up.

3-Tell her that she's going to "visualize" some kind of bullshit. Hold hands with her, and interlock your fingers. Again, this is part of the RELAXATION EXERCISE, and it has to be made to seem TOTALLY NORMAL, so that she will seem WEIRD and UPTIGHT and ANALLY RETENTIVE if she doesn't go along with it. NOTE: the POWERFUL part of this, is that you're both ALREADY sitting down on the floor, so if she DECLINES, then you both have to STAND UP, and BRUSH OFF, all for NOTHING.. SOLELY because she's uptight, and doesn't trust you.. so basically she's put in a position where she has to diss you REALLY BAD, if she doesn't go along with it, because of the way that you STRUCTURED it, by getting her to sit down, and you sitting down, PRIOR to you telling her exactly what it is that you're doing

4-Memorize some lame-ass RELAXATION EXERCISE. The "Rose Pattern", found in the PlayerGuide can suffice for this. I used to use it, but use a synesthetic hypnotic demo now, which is basically the SAME SHIT as that anyway. Run the exercise, and ANCHOUR certain feelings to her by squeezing her hand at certain points, if you feel her breathing increase. I'm not really good at anchours and I dunno if they're real or not, but I just try anyway, since I figure it's a decent time to touch her or whatever.

5-Now, while you run this demo that should take like 4-5 minutes or so, start talking INTO HER EAR... closer and closer..

6-Run your lips accidentally into her hair, ear, neck, whatever, until she LEANS IN, and then start KISSING HER CHEEK accidentally as you talk..

7-She's on the floor already, so you just sort of lean her sideways over, start tonguing her down, and then you're on your own bros! :)

ENDGAME - LAST MINUTE RESISTANCE:

Personally, I really like Maniac_High's stuff on LMR. I use the traditional ASF stuff here. Some general guidelines for LMR from ASF that I use have always been:

-“you're right, we should stop” - and KEEP going, which DISENGAGES her logical brain, since she is TRYING to REMOVE HERSELF FROM STATE, by getting you to ARGUE.. She is ENJOYING it TOO MUCH, so she will try to play off of YOU in order to piss herself off with your arguing, and snap herself out of state.. by AGREEING, and continuing, she is left in a position where SHE will have to do the dirty work if she wants to stop.. that doesn't mean to keep going if she physically resists WHATSOEVER.. it just means if she's still passionately into it, then just say “you're right, we should stop”, and WASH RINSE REPEAT, as Maniac_High says.. IOW, just keep making out or doing whatever the act is that you're doing, and try to escalate it in another 10 minutes or so, to see if “we should stop” really means “I am not horny enough yet, and need more foreplay”

-figure out HOW she likes it.. Try getting REALLY INTENSE, and pinning her arms up behind her head and shit like that.. maybe she doesn't like that.. so adapt, and make it really tender and sweet and all that shit.. structure it so she's being a big doofus for putting the brakes on, since its just clicking so well.

-Barring that, the FREEZE OUT – if she resists too much, but her attraction is still ESCALATING, you can TIME IT so that you literally just GET UP and totally LJBF her. Make her feel STUPID for RUINING such a MAGICAL and PASSIONATE moment. I learned this first from the Mystery archive, with his “get up and play checkers” bit.. Then he explained it to me more in real life, and showed me a video of how to do it that was really sweet. Just remember to stay totally COOL about it, and don't make it OBVIOUS that you're trying to manipulate her. Don't let your indifference appear TRANSPARENT, or it'll just piss her off.

--

OK that's it.

For me, following my own advice is probably something that I do only SOMETIMES. During PU, I can "assert my own reality" at my top ideal capacity maybe 10% of the time. Yet during these times, I can perform at elite levels. Other times, I may do average/alright, or even downright horribly. It depends on how I feel, and a lot on how the NON pickup related stuff in my life is going, which is why I make pickup a LOW PRIORITY compared to other things.

Pickup has been a great hobby for me this year, because its been an OUTLET for a greater goal of personal development. I have enjoyed it, and encourage others who feel interested to participate in the endeavour.

25 Point Checklist of things NOT to do

Taught a few hundred guys by now just from meeting guys through PAIR and in workshops recently, and this is the shit that ups their game instantly with no tactics or anything. I see this shit ALL THE TIME. It's the BIGGEST and most COMMON problem I see after everyone I've met. This is some of the main shit I focus on fixing when I'm in the field.

Almost EVERYONE I met so far screws up this shit, and it totally fucks up their sarges.

If you do this, don't feel bad. 99% of guys I meet do it to various extents (myself included).

This is the extension of the "10 alpha qualities" post, which was when I was first figuring out what this shit meant. Back then, I was just posting observations. This post contains conclusions, having now thought about it.

ERADICATE this shit, and your game will go up B-I-G-T-I-M-E, more than ANY tactics will help you. This is part of what's called being a "natural". Even with nothing else, if you know this stuff you'll do well socially, and probably get laid. This stuff is the KEY.

This stuff is only for people who play the REAL game, not the INTERNET ARMCHAIR GAME. So guys who don't actually PLAY can skip this, because there's not much theory in it - its directly applicable.

1) FIDGETY MOVEMENTS AND TIGHT SHOULDERS AND TAKING YOURSELF TOO SERIOUSLY OR BEING TOO BUSINESSLIKE OR "SOPHISTICATED" (not laughing or being relaxed) = very visible subconscious (or conscious) self-doubt, overcompensating through non-relaxed state, where you're prepared to deal with anything that could happen. Ever met someone who doesn't blink when you talk to them?

2) TALKING TOO FAST = worried that people will stop listening to you unless you get out something that will interest them before they leave

3) LAUGHING AT YOUR OWN JOKES = covering up that you aren't affected that others didn't laugh, and social nervousness

4) SAYING "RIGHT" OR "YOU KNOW" AFTER STATEMENTS = seeking validation that what you said was true, or saying it because others aren't

5) STANDING WITH LEGS NOT HALF A METER APART AT LEAST = worried that you'll infringe on other people's personal space

6) TALKING TOO SOFTLY OR LOUD = fear that you'll impose yourself on people and their personal space (ie: beta).. alpha males aren't afraid to project their voice.. YET, talking obviously too LOUD can also be seen as OVERCOMPENSATING. Just like guys who wear GENERIC clothes are trying to fit in, or guys who wear OUTRAGEOUS clothes are trying too hard to overcompensate. (hint: be careful with peacocking, find a style that doesn't come off this way, which can be tricky but is still very doable).. Some guys don't talk, some talk too much, etc etc.. Find appropriate balance through trial and error, which is determined through social observation,

7) MOVING YOUR HANDS AROUND WHILE YOU TALK = trying to keep the attention of the group (sometimes can be cool, but most often a form of qualifying yourself)

8) LEANING IN *or* 'PECKING' = too eager to talk.. NEVER lean in no matter how loud the environment is MAKE HER LEAN IN or just leave but NEVER lean in or "peck" as its also called.

9) FACING BODY/FEET TOWARDS HER BEFORE SHE EARNED IT = trying to gain rapport with her too eagerly.

10) CHASING WHEN SHE WALKS AWAY = hoping she'll listen. If a chick moves away from you, move your bodylanguage MORE away from her, so she'll be drawn back.. don't CHASE her... WTF?!@?!?

11) NOT WITHDRAWING (backturns, etc) WHEN SHE DOES SOMETHING THAT YOU WOULDN'T TOLERATE FROM AN UGLY GIRL OR A GUY = trying too hard to pick her up

12) ANSWERING QUESTIONS TOO QUICKLY/EARLY = too much interest in the conversation

13) TURNING YOUR HEAD (OR "SNAPPING") WHEN YOU'RE ADDRESSED = too eager to be in convo.. so if your head is facing the other direction, and a girl says something to you, turn it SLOWLY to her, don't snap it out of eagerness to hear her

14) GOING BACK TO A PRIOR THREAD THAT WAS INTERRUPTED AT THE FIRST CHANCE/BREAK-IN-CONVO THAT YOU GET = trying too hard to impress them.. (ie: when a thread gets broken off in the convo, and you go back to it FIRST chance you get when the other topic ends, you look like you were WAITING to get back to it.. WHY are you so eager to get back on it, unless you don't feel comfortable around the person and you need to qualify yourself to them?) WAIT until THEY say "what was that you were saying before?", and THEN go back to it.. if it doesn't happen, *DROP IT* even if it was good.

15) NOT APPEARING MORE INTO YOUR WINGMAN THEN THE CHICK = trying too hard to pick her up.. you've known your wingman longer than her.. why do you pay more attention to her than your wing???

16) TOO EAGER TO PAY ATTENTION - SAYING "what?" IF YOU CAN'T HEAR HER, PRIOR TO BEING IN RAPPORT = too much interest in what she's saying.. if She mumbles, just STACK OPENERS into an entirely DIFFERENT topic, RATHER than saying "what?" This is fucking KEY KEY KEY. If you say "what?" you'll lose her unless you're already past attraction and into rapport. If this happens, just run a new opener and change the topic. 1- you don't look too eager, 2- you look alpha for being disinterested in what she's talking about which helps anyway

17) REPLYING WITH OVERLY THOUGHT-OUT OF LOGICAL ANSWERS OR WITH OVERLY CLEAR/FORMAL PRONUNCIATION = being concerned that you won't be accepted unless you convince really well (eg. HB: why did you ask me that... RIGHT = I'm talking. (sit and stare) WRONG = because I really need to know since I've been thinking about this for a while.. the FIRST one conveys that you won't qualify yourself to her)

18) TAKING TOO MANY SENTENCES TO STATE AN IDEA THAT COULD BE STATED IN LESS

SPACE = qualifying yourself. Commander Zap emails me a few months ago: "Remember TD, don't write what you can say, don't say what you can wink, don't wink what you can smile" TIGHT. The shorter you can explain something in, the more PROFOUND you'll appear. Why? You're not qualifying yourself. (ironically I'm massively guilty of this, due to the fact that I post when

I'm really tired - see #21 to spot what was wrong with this last sentence)

19) **BEING BOLD INSTEAD OF CONFIDENT** = that you know that you can't pick her up, so you compensate with self-defeating actions so that the snub can be on "your terms". Saying "I'm sexy right?" or "baby I want some of that" or even just approaching when the logistics are totally unrealistic is too eager, because a **CONFIDENT** person wouldn't feel the **NEED** to say these kinds of things.. these things are symptoms of **OVERCOMPENSATION** for **INSECURITIES**.. which leads to.....

20) **OVERCOMPENSATING INSECURITIES** = fear of not being accepted. Have you ever met a janitor who the first thing he says is "money is over-rated.. I would never get caught up in the corporate world" blah blah.. if they'd have just said "I'm a janitor" and **LEFT IT AT THAT** we wouldn't have even **THOUGHT** that anything was wrong with it.. but because they **INSTANTLY** start overcompensating, it comes off as overcompensating or qualifying. Same with if they **BRING IT UP TOO EARLY**. Like "hey, I'm Steve.. I'm a janitor and I love it".. They're **TRYING** to be cocky but it comes off as **COMPENSATING**. **BE COMFORTABLE WITH YOURSELF**. If you're **BALD**, don't say "would you love a bald man?" as a pickup line. It's not **COCKY**.... its **BOLD**. If you're bad looking, don't say "don't you think I'm sexy". Just be comfortable with yourself, and don't bring up the issue at all.

21) **OVERCOMPENSATING FAILURE OR SHORTCOMINGS** = fear of being judged.. if you do poorly on a presentation, or on a sarge in front of a wingman, or on a test, **DO NOT SAY DUMB SHIT LIKE** "I'm really tired". **EVEN IF** you're **ACTUALLY** really tired, the mere act of saying "I'm tired" comes off as **QUALIFYING** yourself to the person. Just don't bring it up. If you have shitty Clothes on, don't say "I have nicer clothes at home." Just don't bring it up. If you meet a girl when you're dressed bad, don't say "I have the coolest club clothes at home" Just don't bring it up.

22) **GOING BACKWARDS IN THE PICKUP ON HER SCHEDULE** = too eager to lay her..
if you've already **GONE THROUGH** the whole "let's ballbust and shit test eachother" attraction phase of the pickup, and you're now in **RAPPORT** -> if she tries to ballbust you at this point then just **WITHDRAW ATTENTION**. **DO NOT BALLBUST BACK**. It seems **COUNTER INTUITIVE**, but once you've gone through that whole little attract phase, and you're now being nice to eachother in rapport, **DO NOT** let her rewind the sarge by answering her ballbusting with ballbusts of your own. Just withdraw attention, to show that you're not interested in going **BACKWARDS** in a sarge.

23) WAITING FOR HER IF SHE LEAVES FOR ANY REASON (LIKE SAYS "I'M GOING TO THE WASHROOM, WAIT HERE) = too eager and into the convo.. if she goes to the washroom, make sure you're into another set by the time she gets back.

24) OVERLY REMEMBERING DETAILS ABOUT PAST CONVOS = convo means too much to you, because the person has unusual value to you (ie: a hot chick). Of course, I'm not advocating to be a total dick, but the general rule of thumb is that if you wouldn't have remembered a FAT CHICK or a GUY saying it, then don't remember the HB9 chick saying it. If some random dude said it and you would have remembered, then FINE. If you were in an unusually intimate convo that's also fine. But otherwise FAKE forgetting, even if she's a model and you remember every word. Even forget her name. If you see a random chick from your class or work, but you never talked to her, OPEN LIKE YOU DON'T KNOW HER. Don't give into the temptation to say "we work together". Just open like a random chick, and maybe if you get snubbed then pull out that card to save face, but only as a LAST RESORT.

25) OFFERING TOO MUCH ABOUT YOURSELF TOO *EARLY* = too eager to make them like you.. subcategories of this are:

A) Verbally: if you say to a chick "yeah, I just got back from NYC (or any cool place that would impress)" or "yeah, I just got my Rolex fixed", or "yeah, my stripper ex-girlfriend told me..." then she PICKS UP on the fact that you're trying too hard to impress her.. Same with NAME DROPPING.. DON'T GIVE GIRLS YOUR RESUME TOO EARLY.. Personality conveying routines should convey personality COVERTLY, so it looks like the story is just SO COOL that its WORTH TELLING on its own accord, and it just HAPPENS to have some good things about you in it. When offering good things about yourself, don't offer boring details. Say it with less detail, and it seems less eager.

INSINUATE THAT WHICH YOU ARE TEMPTED TO ELICIDATE (holy shit, I just made up that last catchy sentence, but I've gotta say that I'm the shit.. right?)

B) Entertaining: If you have stuff like patterns, or the CUBE, or magic, or photos, or palmreading, and you do this EARLY, it comes off as TRY-HARD. Personally I don't use any of these things, but alot of guys do, and when they bust them out prior to the chick EARNING it, it comes off TRY-HARD. Use the stuff LATER, but not right away.

*****C) Wanting rapport with someone who didn't earn it: WHAT THE FUCK IS THIS SHIT??? I swear to god, almost *EVERY* PUA I meet live in field does this shit, and its SUPER LAME. Going up to a chick and saying "nice

necklace" or "what's your name" or "where did you get that?" is FUCKING DORK SUPER LAME. WHY THE FUCK DO YOU CARE ABOUT THIS STUFF FROM A R-A-N-D-O-M PERSON????? The counter argument to this is that you're not hiding Your desires blah blah blah she's a hot girl and she should be happy that you're approaching, but this is INTERNET RHETORIC.. and this approach is STILL hiding your desires behind the GUISE that you're nice, so even if the rhetoric was true, it would STILL be ineffective... In the INTERNET ARMCHAIR GAME this stuff is FINE, but in the REAL FIELD GAME this shit screws you over before you've even started gaming. It's fucking bullshit, and NOBODY who isn't very goodlooking or socially proofed (or whatever high value) PRIOR to going in, can make this kind of approach work consistently on HB8.5+ chicks. TRYING FOR RAPPORT TOO EARLY IS QUALIFYING YOURSELF TO HER BECAUSE SHE HAS NOT EARNED IT.

D) Talking without feedback: When you're talking to someone, and they don't give feedback, and you're talking and talking, you BETA YOURSELF. It's a DOWNWARD SPIRAL, where you start talking TOO MUCH, and you SENSE that you're qualifying yourself, so you overcompensate EVEN MORE by TALKING and TALKING more and more.. Then you feel more and more beta'ed because you qualified yourself, and you're left treading water, grabbing at ANYTHING that will impress the person, so you keep talking in hopes of saying that one thing that will impress them. AVOID this by not talking too much unless THEY give some feedback. IN THE FIELD you do this by PAUSING and FORCING them to fill in the awkward gaps.

BUSTING CHICKS ON THEIR MANNERISMS

I'm always fucking around with new shit, and here's the latest routine I like pulling on girls in clubs or public gatherings, to get the ball rolling - busting them on their manneurisms.

The idea is that I steal their frame, and show them that I know what they're up to. This seems to work well because:

- they laugh hysterically at it, so it starts getting them into state
- they can't as easily use their best defenses, because they'll look like they're feeding into what you expect of them (same idea as trapsetting - they act bitchy "oh, you guys ARE badgirls")
- you show that you know the game, and therefore you have IMPLICIT social proof, because you obviously have met alot of girls in your day
- you give them alot of comfort, because it shows that you understand alot how they feel and what they're going through while you game them

CHICK MANNEURISMS:

- 1) Saying they have to go to the bathroom, and blowing you off, when you say something wrong.
- 2) Looking at eachother constantly ("girlcode") while you game them.
- 3) Saying "hey, we're Lesbians.. she's my girlfriend, leave her alone"
- 4) Dragging the friends away, while one of them is at buying temperature and sort of reaches back like she doesn't want to go while the CB drags her off.
- 5) In a 2set, one girl is interested in the one of the guys, but the other isn't, so she leaves so her friend isn't lonely.

ROUTINES:

- 1) When a girl says something you can *misinterpret* as being bad, you say "ummm.. I have to go to the bathroom".
- 2) When the girls look at eachother, say "Hey, ummmm is that girlcode?! You know me and my friend have a code too.. Watch".. Then, say "look, you keep doing it!" (point at their two faces) What happens is that by you SAYING it, they'll look at eachother out of reflex, and then realize you're right (giggle hysterically). Then, you say "you know we have our own GUY CODE", and every time they say something, you and your wing look all shocked at eachother simultaneously. They'll laugh at this also. Drop it, but then LATER on, to get a laugh from them, you can do it again.
- 3) Say "hey.. umm this is my BOYFRIEND.. leave him alone" Girls know this frame, and they know they use it all the time on guys they don't like, so they'll laugh their heads off. (Of course your friends will wonder WTF you're doing, false disqualifying yourself like this.. I noticed some guys post back "TD tells chicks he's gay", and I worry that guys will go out and act on this based on a third party interpretation). So faking being gay is COCKY-FUNNY, not REAL. It's meant to be PLAYFULLY pushing them away (push/pull).
- 4) If one of the friends is about to drag her friend away, say "hey, you're the drag away girl.. you know I'm the drag away guy", and then DRAG your wing off, while he looks like a deer in the headlights, and reaches his hand out to the girlset while you drag him off. Just drag him a few feet until the girls laugh their heads off, and then come back..Congrats, the CB loves you, and you're still in the set.
- 5) In a 2set, if your chick loves you, but your wingman's chick isn't digging him (coincidentally usually the uglier chick, who is pissed at her friend hitting buying

temperature too quickly), say to your chick "hey.. you're awesome, but my friend is getting bored cause your friend isn't being open with him.. I don't want him to be all alone so we're going to go". If she likes you, she'll start social proofing your wing, saying "he's cool.. he's cool.." and making her friend get into your wing. This way, you don't get blown out of the set. The set should split into 2 conversations at this point, and you're both IN if you don't fuck it up.

LOCKUP – BUYING TEMPERATURE – ESCALATION

From: TylerDurden

Date: Thursday, August 07, 2003 07:04 AM

Hey guys.. I've been busy as hell, and no time to post. I'm having an awesome summer.

It's late, and I'm feeling kind of manic (therefore in the mood to write and write).

I don't have time to post actively anymore, but here's a pile stuff I've been up to lately. I hope you guys enjoy it. It should shine some light on my style. I'm not criticizing other people's styles, who you can learn from also, since they obviously get the results at the end of the day. This is MY understanding of game.

At this point in my game, my focus is on pushing girls into BUYING TEMPERATURE, recognizing it, and ESCALATING.

In field, I have the terms:

- lockup
- unlocked
- buying temperature levels
- escalation

LOCKUP:

Chick is unresponsive. Ask questions, she says "I don't know" or "no", or any blowoff answer. She holds tense shoulders, and if you say "high-5" or try to physically displace her in any way whatsoever, she says the words "I'm scared / you're scaring me / etc". This does NOT mean she is physically afraid. This is like a chick saying "not yet" when you go to kiss her too early in the night. She's JUST saying "I'm not at buying temperature yet". A chick who is locked up cannot even move or give a proper answer for a million dollars. She is locked up. Causes of lockup can be that she sees her friend hitting buying temperature for you too quickly, and she doesn't like it, or that you have conveyed too much eagerness too early.

UNLOCKED:

She is now OPEN to being gamed. Girls KNOW what you're doing when you run material. They may not know its pre-canned, but they know what it means when you tease them - its SEXUAL COMMUNICATION and they know what's up. If a chick is locked up, she isn't even OPEN to this sort of communication. Once unlocked, you can now begin gaming.

Chicks become UNLOCKED when you don't telegraph interest (check the 25 points checklist), and therefore trust your intentions. Also, when you CONVEY PERSONALITY, and they therefore can FILL IN the canvas of your life, they increase trust.

SIGNS of chick being unlocked - KINO TESTS. Hold out your palms upwards. If she puts her hands there, squeeze them. If she squeezes back, she's unlocked for sure. Likewise, tap her, if she taps back playfully, she's unlocked and sexually engaged probably.

BUYING TEMPERATURE LEVELS:

- enough for her to sit there while you game her
- enough to show an IOI like a giggle
- enough to show an IOI and kino you
- enough to show alot of IOIs and ask you questions
- enough for you to venue change her
- enough for you to kino HER, and give her IOIs, and she still likes it (usually after qualification phase, because she now feels she EARNED your attention, rather than you just want to fuck her like every other guy on the planet)
- enough for you to get physical with her
- enough for you to fuck her

As EACH Buying Temperature increase, the chick will usually SHIT TEST you, as a way of TRYING to throw herself OUT OF STATE. She shit tests by doing things that if you react too seriously, she'll get upset and therefore be thrown out of state. By passing shit tests, Buying Temperature is AMPLIFIED. This is like when Eddy (whitedragonPUA) posted about his HBRugby Lay report She kept punching him all night. After he laid her, he asked her why. She said "I just thought you'd go away"... She knew she was hitting buying temperature, and didn't want to succumb to it so she shit tested by hitting him and hoped that he would back off and she would come down. Think back to when you tried to kiss a girl on a date, and she said "NOT YET". She doesn't mean NO. She ONLY means "I'm not at buying temperature yet.. Give me more gaming". Likewise, you try to venue change a girl, and she says "No. But I still want to talk to you". You keep gaming her, and a few minutes later you change venues. This was because you tried to ESCALATE PRIOR TO ATTAINING THE RIGHT LEVEL OF BUYING TEMPERATURE.

There are many examples of chicks trying to throw themselves out of state when hitting buying temperature, but then by passing shit tests it is actually amplified: Chick feels herself getting horny. HB: "You're a player". PUA: "Yeah.. so what is it that turns you on so much about players anyway" (Response works firstly because you didn't disagree, so she can't get mad for you lying to her and break her own state, and secondly because you

say something COCKY, which hits her emotionally, and therefore raises buying temperature)

EG: Chick says "we shouldn't be doing this"... PUA responds "yeah, we shouldn't be doing this" but KEEPS going.

In both cases, the chick feels her buying temperature increasing unusually rapidly (because of the PUA skillset), and tries to stop what's happening.

When Buying Temperature is hit too quickly, it is called FRYING OUT HER CIRCUITS. This is like when chicks giggle uncontrollably and run away from you even though they like you, or when a chick is at a rock concert and starts screaming and crying when the rockstar comes out. She has hit buying temperature so fast, her circuits fry out and she freaks.

"Routine Outcome Dependence" is a phenomena where you're too HOOKED on seeing chicks increasing buying temperature. EG: "Calling a chick a powerpuff girl will make her giggle"... So when a chick isn't giggling, you try to FORCE it by calling her a Powerpuff girl. EXCEPT, she KNOWS that not normal to say that to a chick whose all serious, so knows something is up (this is actually the 26th 'trying too hard to qualify' thing I guess - routine outcome dependence). The SAME goes for when she's all serious, and you try TOO HARD to seem happy and fun. She KNOWS that you're doing it to get with her, and it doesn't make sense. That does NOT mean state match. It just means MODERATE and don't appear PHONEY. Most Buying Temperature tools are to be used to AMP a state that you see building. She starts giggling a BIT, and you call her a powerpuff girl, and now she giggles a LOT. If she's not giggling AT ALL, then maybe it was the wrong time. She DETECTS that you were consciously TRYING to increase her buying temperature, and blows you off. Field experience is KING, nobody is above it. Field experience helps us to develop an INTUITION of WHERE and WHEN to use the particular material.

TO INCREASE BUYING TEMPERATURE:

(First, remember that there are PRECONDITIONS to a girl even being OPEN to you start to affect her this way. For a set of HB10s, they often may not even ALLOW themselves to be affected by your game, unless you have social proof or status somehow.. Likewise, even for a lesser HB7, if you are smelly and fat and gross, she won't be open to it, even if what you're doing is proper tight game)

--Pump them through emotions rapidly.. (I personally use a detailed system of building routines that increase buying temperature.. basically, routines hit emotions through languaging or demonstration.. not hard.. this way I can build routines on the fly and not rely on canned material - infinite routines via proper understanding or structure and basic creativity) ---

THINK MAKEUP SEX: How good is makeup sex compared to normal sex? **WHY?** Because you've been pumped through so many emotions. This is what **NORMAL** sex is like for chicks - hence they like badboys, they like skydiving and sex in exciting places, they like makeup sex, etc etc..

Think Swingdancing routine, think Rollerblading routine, think puppydog routines, think jerk routines, think magic, think funny kino shit like hitting them and spinning them, think cocky stuff. It runs them through various emotions **FAST**. Story telling must be run in a way that is melodic, and talks fast enough to keep them captivated, but also runs them through emotions at the right progression without talking fast like you're trying too hard.

--Talking from the diaphragm in a fun, non-threatening way. **NOT GOING SEXUAL** right away in front of her friends (this is not for picking up lone girls, I'm talking public gatherings where I do my pickup.. this is also seduction in the **WRONG VENUE**, save it for **ISOLATION**.. don't be tacky and try to seduce her **FULLY** in **PUBLIC**). Remember, talking from the **CHEST** and not the **THROAT** is key here. You must **OVERPOWER** her reality with your tonality. This way of talking **CUTS THROUGH** the noise of the venue, without appearing like you're yelling. Look at how your dad talked to you when he was angry. That is **BAD** and causes lockup and no buying temperature increase. Look at guys who have **FLUCTUATING** and **FUN** tonality. But who are also **ALPHA**, by virtue of their **PROJECTION** (diaphragm). Just **TALKING** without asking them boring questions will unlock and increase buying temperature.

-**C&F WORKS** because you hit a sharp emotion "Oh that cocky guy, how could he say that!", but because its **FUNNY** at the same time as cocky, she doesn't get upset. **KEY:** Making them **LAUGH** disarms you increasing buying temperature, because the laughter disarms any discomfort.

-**PUSH/PULL WORKS** because as buying temperature increases, chicks have **NATURAL** tendency to throw themselves out of state. By gaming them, but pushing them **AWAY**, they have **PERMISSION** to **ALLOW** themselves to go deeper and deeper into state, because they don't worry that you'll exploit that and fuck them "after all, he did say hands off the merchandise.. I can feel this way, and he still won't fuck me".. This is why chicks **LOVE** gay guys. Because they feel they won't fuck them even if they hit buying temperature. So they can walk around all day at high buying temperature, and not worry that there will be consequences.

FALSE DISQUALIFIERS AND FALSE TIME CONSTRAINTS WORK because the chick says "oh well he can't fuck me.. I can feel free to feel this".. Or "well he's about to leave, so I can feel free to feel this way"

-**25 POINTS OF NOT TELEGRAPHING INTEREST WORK** because chicks don't worry that you'll fuck them while their buying temperature increases, since you're practically the first guy not to kino them and lean into them and show interest in them, even when they're hot and talking to you. Hence, they react "are you gay", because they

can't GRASP that you're not returning their IOIs. They don't say "are you gay" to a 64 year old gay man. They say it to an attractive guy who is turning them on, but not telegraphing interest like EVERY other guy would when she's touching them and all that ("hands off the merchandise"), so they think "WTF, this guy's gay", and ask it all obnoxiously (obnoxious, because it's none of their business, and they'd never ask that of a gay guy they're not attracted to).

SUBTLETY: Not telegraphing interest unlocks and ALLOWS buying temperature to increase (because if you convey interest, she won't let herself since she knows you'll fuck her), but it doesn't necessarily increase buying temperature in and of itself. It simply grants PERMISSION to the chick to allow herself to indulge in going into state. As soon as you convey interest (eg: breach one of the 25 points), she may think "shit I can't feel like this", and cuts it off in a fit of anti-slut defense or whatever. SO: Buying temperature is increased by hitting many emotions rapidly, while being unlocked is more from not telegraphing interest (25 points). They are discreet, but run parallel. ONE EXCEPTION: By not telegraphing interest, that MAY sometimes increase buying temperature in and of itself, because the chick may ASSUME that it's IMPLICIT social proof (ie: she's not good enough for you, because you lay hotter chicks).

ESCALATION:

At each WAYPOINT, we must ESCALATE.

Buying temperature increases, they want COMFORT. They have COMFORT, they want SEXUAL ("phase shift", etc).

When they hit buying temperature, they say "what's your name", etc, because they want to KNOW the guy who is getting them all into state.

COMFORT BUILDERS (we no longer use RAPPORT, because rapport is one of MANY comfort builders.. Comfort building is the better term IMO, because we're trying to build COMFORT into her being at high buying temperature, rather than trying to get rapport, which connection, trust, commonality, divulging vulnerability, conveying personality and reverse EV, etc etc ALL serve to build comfort.. So RAPPORT is only ONE PART of comfort building):

-It takes roughly 4-7 hours to lay a chick from start to finish (credit Mystery for figuring this out - awesomely important, though I didn't realize the importance at the time). Comfort building means BABYSITTING for those hours, while she slowly heats up to be ready for sex - it takes that many hours for her to be ready, unless she's a party chick.

-talking about stuff that DOES NOT pump them through too many sharp emotions rapidly (ie: DROP C&F, drop the crazy exciting shit), but still keeps them into the convo

-talk should convey who you are, so she can fill in the empty canvas and see the

PICTURE of 'who is this guy I'm so attracted to' Attraction is THERE - she's at that buying temperature. Comfort building means building COMFORT into the state she's in, so she doesn't put a stop to it.

-include talk about how its NATURAL to feel this way for the right person.. Examples: Evolution Phase shift routine (she feels its EVOLUTIONARY that she feels like this, and backwards rationalizes), or the "I wasn't born with a book on what to do.. I just do what feels comfortable" (chicks KNOW the feeling that certain guys make them comfortable, and ASSUME that they feel this way for YOU"

-SIMULATING THAT *YOU* ARE HITTING BUYING TEMPERATURE: "What's your sign? OH MY GOD I LOVE LIBRAS.. Oh god, I can't talk to you.. you're trouble" (turn away, just like girls whose circuits fry out.. you're TRICKING them to think you're doing what THEY do, since chicks do this shit all the time because they hit buying temperature for retarded arbitrary shit like astrological signs and colognes and shit like that)

FAKING LOCKUP AS PUNISHMENT in 'Punishment/Reward': If you're in comfort building, FAKE the symptoms of lockup. She'll understand what it means when she's like "TD, are you OK?" and I say "I dunno" just like a chick would when she's locked up. She'll grab you and start talking to try to unlock you. For example: HB "I like oranges" PUA "What? Apples. Apples are gross.." (pretends to lock himself up) HB "no no no, I said oranges! Oranges!" PUA "oh shit.. I love oranges.." (pretends to unlock) Congrats, now she's chasing you.

FEAR OF LOSS TO MAINTAIN STATE WITHOUT INTENSE EMOTIONAL UPS AND DOWNS: Some guys complain that in rapport phase (now called "comfort building phase") the girls come out of state. By using punishment reward bit, she'll be chasing you. But ALSO, building in FEAR OF LOSS is effective. Think back to when a girl who you didn't like liked you. Maybe back in high school or some shit. But then you realized that she never liked you. You LOSE the validation you got. You start to obsess. You start to like her. Likewise, you have a state relationship. But she starts to get into another guy. OH SHIT, you're obsessing over her again. Or you make HER jealous, and now she's back into you (even when it was stale). This is the power of FEAR OF LOSS. Fear of loss REMINDS us of how attracted we are.

In comfort building, incorporate fear of loss and punishment/reward, so that you don't suffer the phenomena of losing the chick at rapport phase (aka comfort building phase) because the interaction has lost its charge.

KEYS:

If you FAIL to ESCALATE, the pickup is often OVER.

Example:

1) If you don't stop busting on her, she loses interest after a while, because you're being too emotionally intense for her. She needs COMFORT built into the high buying temperature you're generating. This is why you get guys who are good at opening at attracting, but have difficulty closing unless it's a party-chick.

2) If you don't phase shift out of comfort, she gets bored or something (maybe you're beta or not interested)

3) Final escalation - ARGHHHH!! (I got burnt on this FIVE times, until I RECOGNIZED it) If you keep them SEXUAL but don't escalate to FUCK them, it's too intense for too long, and they say "I'm tired" or "I feel sick". This is guaranteed. What happens is they get actually QUEASY from you keeping them sexual without fucking them for TOO LONG. If anyone else has had this happen, report back. Have you guys seen this before? It's JUST LIKE the "what's your name" IOI. It's something that CONSISTENTLY HAPPENS under specific circumstances.

QUALIFYING AS A WAY OF 'TRUMPING' SOIs:

When you qualify the chick to you, you've now conveyed to her that you're interested in her for reasons BEYOND her being a nice piece of ass.

So BEFORE, the reason girls in public gatherings would snuff you off when you showed interest was because she thought "he only wants to fuck me".

By making her chase, and then showing her WHY you've found yourself interested in her, she now thinks "well he showed me a signal of interest, but I EARNED it, so it's because I'm a Libra and because he felt comfortable talking to me and because I told him I got an A+ in my psych100 class" (If you're interested to read more on this, you can read "pickup of HB10GF" post of mine in my archive, around late last spring, to review how I qualify chicks to me, to convince them they earned it)

If I take a girl's phone#, I find I MUST qualify her prior to taking it. This is because the MERE ACT of phoning her can be a signal of interest. But if I've run my qualification phase, then it's NO PROBLEM that I'm telegraphing some interest by phoning, since it's WARRANTED.

She's gone into buying temperature, she's chased you, she's EARNED your attention. So now it's *OK* that you're showing interest at this point. She'll be fine with it - of course. If you plan to give an SOI in your game, it's at THIS POINT that it is less likely to blow you out.

LOGISTICS:

Working out logistics is important.

1) Chicks CONSTANTLY look at each other while they're being pushed into buying

temperature. Watch while you sarge, as they CONSTANTLY keep looking at one another to see what state they're in. If they give the "girl code" look that one is not in state, they ALL leave. Chicks NEED to feel that ALL their friends are feeling it TOO, so they don't get looked down on by their friends. This is why social proof is SO important in public gatherings. If ONE chick is not at the SAME buying temperature, then she SEES that her friend will fuck you if she leaves her alone, and she drags her away. You must NOT put a girl TOO FAR into buying temperature in front of her friends, unless you keep them together.

BTW: One reason chicks like socially proofed guys is that they SEE that many other chicks have gone into buying temperature, so its "OK" to allow themselves to do so. Also, if you've read my routine where I get my wingman in on 2sets where his chick isn't liking him, I say "your friend is ignoring my friend.. I don't want him to be lonely.. I'm gonna go", and then YOUR chick will start saying to her locked up friend "no, he's cool.. I like him he's cool.. blah blah", and all of a sudden the previously locked up friend now OPENS UP to your wingman, and now BOTH chicks will fuck you.

2) 2sets are EASY to fclose when you have a competent wing. Why? Because they BOTH go into buying temperature, and since NEITHER will object, it just happens.

3) The smart PUA does as LITTLE as possible to hit the next buying temperature. This way he doesn't exhaust his material, and he doesn't risk the girl FRYING OUT HER CIRCUITS (rock concert style), or possibly her detecting what you're doing and cutting it off. Also, its better, because if she is ONLY at "venue change" buying temperature, then her friends will SENSE this and be less likely to object to you taking her away from them. AFTER you have her away from her friends, you can now pump her up all the way to full buying temperature, and now you've STRATEGICALLY played your game, so that you don't get cockblocked.

=====

Backturns

I post that I turn my back on chicks all the time, but everytime I meet guys from ASF they NEVER do it.

WHY NOT???

It's one of the best techniques that we have.

Next time that a chick does ANYTHING that gives you an excuse, or even something that you can pretend to MISINTERPRET as bad (in fact, this is even better/funnier), and gives you an excuse, go "awfffff" and turn your back on her and just stand there for 5 seconds before turning back around. Do it in a way that's playful, or if she's making like she might leave or says she has a BF, do it serious.

Keep doing this, until you learn to calibrate it so that they'll grab you and hug you and say "no no no no"

This is NOT stuff only for advanced PUAs, so don't even THINK about having a thought like that! :)

EVERY PUA should do this in a sarge, to create drama and tension.

This is field tested over 20,000 times at least, by myself and MANY other PUAs if you add them all up.

If you haven't at least tried it yet, make it a priority to internalize this fun tactic next time that you're out.

Cutting Space

The idea behind cutting space is this. When you open a set, be it a single or double or a whole group, you want to open and hold your ground. What that means is that when you open a walking set, you want to open and make them come back to you. Many will come back to you, but many will also come back half way but still stop far enough so that it is not ideal. Others still will come close but you may just want to be closer.

Now if you aren't close enough to her then you may not be able to generate IOIs, because you are not at a comfortable speaking distance and it makes you look a bit weird if you continue on talking. That being the case, most guys will see that the girls aren't coming any closer on their own and they will just walk up as they look at the girl, which will usually cause her to bail or to lock up a bit. The thing is, you don't want to cut in on the girl until you have generated IOIs, but if you cut space before you have mild IOIs then you will see her locking up. So its a double-bind. At least, that's my experience - but if you guys are above these kinds of things then perhaps you are better pickup artists than I so quit reading this now and congratulate yourselves.

The solution is to cut-space. Once the girl is as close as she'll come, look away from her and walk up while continuing to talk. The reason you continue talking is that it will distract her from the fact that you are escalating the interaction, and it is especially good if she's laughing though it is not crucial. Once you are beside her, you want to return to looking at her in the eye. So as you pivot your head back so that you are looking her in the eye, simultaneously lean backwards so that her autopilots don't go up. Then, the next time that she laughs or is intrigued, lean back in so you are almost face to face with her.

I imagine that a few guys will think "This is complicated!" It is in fact very simple, and once you are accustomed to doing this, it becomes completely natural and not something that you think about. I would add also that it is never good to admit that you are stupid. Most guys in the scene read these kinds of posts and seem to brag that they don't have

time, which is really just their rationalization for being mentally lazy. By doing these basic things, you can be face to face with the girl within 20-30 seconds, and by using this same principle of verbally occupying her mind and not throwing up her autopilots as you escalate, you can be massaging or kissing her in a comparably short period of time.

Indirect Vs. Direct

Be it right or wrong, this is my understanding of the indirect vs direct theory debate, and my views on it.

There is a SWITCH in a girls mind that says YES or NO the SECOND she detects either a verbal or non-verbal signal of interest.

By using direct approach theory (being up front about your desires), she may find this sexually appealing, because you're being confident unlike other guys, and just going for it. This ALONE may cause the switch to trigger to 'YES'. Thus, direct approach theory CAN work. You are attempting to knock down the girl in one move - being upfront. However, if it is not immediately switched, IME, the chick will switch it to 'NO'.

For example, MRSEX4UNYC advises this system, because his game is to WEED OUT girls that aren't at near buying temperature RIGHT NOW. This suits his lifestyle, and I don't dispute it gets him many lays. For me, I ENJOY chasing harder to get girls, so I devise this system to get me the girls that I'm interested in.

SO, the difference in the systems are based NOT on whether or not they WORK Rather, they are based on different pickup GOALS.

For me personally, I also enjoy indirect approach, because it can STILL work for girls who were at buying temperature, because I have a good intuition to recognize buying temperature and exploit it. So it works in BOTH cases for me either way.

Not that direct approach theory CAN'T get you harder to get girls. However, it is important to understand that you've flipped the switch immediately off the opener, and you now risk working against the current instead of with it (her chasing, vs her screening)

In public gatherings, I prefer to HOLD OFF the signal of interest in every way possible, and first CONVEY STATUS and COOL stuff about myself. That way, I can be direct LATER if I want, and STILL get the same "this guy goes for what he wants, he is alpha" thing. However, I'm doing it AFTER she has earned it by chasing and qualifying herself to me, rather than before.

She has MORE TO GO ON to make her decision to flip the switch YES or NO, because she not only says "he's alpha for being direct, so I'll say yes after I screen him", but she's looking at all the good stuff that I've conveyed PRIOR to making her flip the switch and she's chased me PRIOR to having flipped it.

The notion that "if you're indirect you'll be LJBF'ed" is no longer relevant for me personally, because I could NEVER be put into the friendship zone. The reason is that I don't convey LJBF qualities anymore (like back when I was AFC), so even if I don't go immediately sexual with her, she STILL finds me attractive, and therefore when I DO, I haven't done anything to bar myself OUT of sexual communication with her, so its still EQUALLY as effective to if I'd flipped the switch right on the opener.

The idea that indirect approach theory will not close is based on the principle that somehow by

not being upfront, the chick PERMANENTLY classifies you as non-sexual material. This is flat out not the case in my experience, but maybe for guys who are still new to field work, they suffer from this because they don't have the alpha stuff internalized well enough, so they HAVE to rely on direct approach theory to be considered as a sexual prospect by the girl. Either way, for PUAs well into their careers, the risk of LJBf should be non-existent, by virtue of their internalized mannerisms.

Peace out bros. I love meeting up with guys and showing this stuff in field, but alot of guys I'll never meet because I'm going back to school full time. So I hope that these ideas reaches people and helps them out, as much as its helped out my game.

Genuine Behavior and Congruence

The latest discussions about genuine behavior have just gotten me thinking about something that hasn't really been cashed out on this board lately.

WHAT IS GENUINE? WHAT IS FAKE? WHAT ACTIONS ARE GENUINE ACTIONS? HOW DOES THIS EFFECT US? WHAT PHILOSOPHICAL ISSUES ARISE FROM THIS? WHAT CONSTITUTES MUTUAL BENEFIT IN PICKUP?

A very important topic.

Try to bear with me, chunks practical and tactical materials ARE buried within..

In my experience, if I ask a girl what sort of way she feels a guy should go about picking her up, she'll often reply with something to the effect of:

"Well.. He should come and say 'Hi'. Then he should just be himself..He should be confident.. Introduce himself.. Maybe have a sense of humour.. Talk to me a bit so that we can get to know eachother.. And ask me if I'll go somewhere nice with him.. Oh yeah, also I like it if he'll just give me his number, just in case, you know.."

This way, she can screen him on looks, and proceed to make a rational decision on her terms.

It would be uncommon to hear a girl say, "I want a guy who will dupe me into a conversation with a chick-bait opener, tease me until I almost lose my mind, weave back and forth with stories that make me go crazy, spin me around and trick me into kissing him with my eyes closed, tell me cute things about himself so I'll go ga-ga for him, and make fake pre-suppositions to be alone with him so he can caveman me."

Nor would she likely say "I want a guy to hypnotize me with neuro-linguistic-programming."

Nor would she likely say "I want a guy who will ignore me and blast me off my pedestal by only talking to my friends, so that I'll re-validate myself by sleeping with him."

Of course, these last three work consistently on women of exceptional beauty, and the first one doesn't (again, CONSISTENTLY).

I draw this conclusion based on experience. My first 8 months in the game, I only had a book called "10 Secrets for Success with Beautiful Women" by a woman named Ursula Lidstrom.

She advocated the sort of approach that most women would want, and claimed her expertise as exceptional because she is a woman offering "inside info".

Her system was to be yourself, confident, and genuine. Also, to demonstrate alpha status through good bodylanguage and being well dressed. After hundreds of approaches, I got this down pat.

I did at least 5 approaches a day (though usually more), just being myself, confident, and getting to know girls in a way that was very cool and genuine - all as Ursula Lidstrom suggested. Read the book probably 10 15 times. (sidenote: EXCELLENT info on bodylanguage and GWM-style phase shifting can be found in this book, if you screen the rest).

Unfortunately, for those eight months I did not have sex even ONCE. I am not good looking, and could have had sex with HB7s, but that did/does not interest me. I was entirely celibate those eight months. I made many non-sexual friendships with girls, who still to this day social-proof me on campus.

But whenever I'd try to escalate, they'd react with "You're a really great guy. I'm just not looking for someone right now. You're really confident, you'll find someone."

Bear in mind though also, that I am not goodlooking. This probably could have worked for guys who could convey higher value via their looks. People DO hookup.

Also note that in general, YES you CAN pickup a girl within around 1 look-point difference of you, if you use the method that girls want. So if you're a 7 yourself, you can occasionally pickup 6s, 7s, and SOMETIMES 8s using this method. Even higher, but that's a more rare exception.

The reason being, that being confident and genuine IS NOT THAT UNCOMMON, and *unless* the girl doesn't have many genuine people in her life, it doesn't CONVEY HIGHER VALUE.

I have MANY genuinely confident people in my life, and while pleasant it is not a big deal to me. Girls are no different.

Genuine and confident people are EVERYWHERE. There is little correlation between these traits, and an exceptionally drop dead gorgeous woman being attracted to a mediocre looking guy.

The ONLY way that you can convey HIGHER value, by using this method, is if you have a RARE connection with the girl. This does happen, though it cannot be called a consistent pickup method, since it relies on external factors (ie: that you actually have a similar world view, or something similar, etc etc).

This is FAST-Seduction, which discusses how to be a PLAYER. If you want to read about spirituality, I highly recommend that. I've studied Buddhism and volumes of spiritual writings, as well as all of Western philosophy - but not on THIS forum. Still, strong inner-peace leads to strong inner-game, and its beneficial.

Health, wealth, relationships -> go to the gym, eat right, find work you love, read important literature, surround yourself with people you love. ALL IMPORTANT to feeling good about yourself, which is important

to pickup in ways that cannot even be adequately described through this limited cyber-medium.

But yet, even HAVING those things, will you be a *PLAYER*? I know MANY people who have reached this level of enlightenment who are not.

At the time that I was focusing on being genuine and building rapport, I was very much "emotionally whole". I had everything going well for me in my life, and I was a genuinely happy person. I had goodwill towards everyone around me, and projected a positive vibe. This was great, but did not result in success with any exceptionally beautiful women.

Anyway, that was MY EXPERIENCE after eight long months of field-testing this way of doing things. It's just the experience of ONE GUY, so take it for what its worth.

SO, WHAT DO WOMEN WANT?

I recall having a convo with Toecutter about his friend who would walk up to women, and tell them that he was rich and wanted to marry them.

He would weave the story, work it, and sleep with them that night. Then he'd blow them off the next day, leaving them heartbroken.

Now my first reaction to this was to be appalled.

I questioned my respect for Toecutter, and generally wondered what he could possibly be thinking. How could he justify this sort of thing?

He said that I was living in an AFC mindset, and that women LOVED "to have their hopes and dreams shattered by scoundrels like Han Solo" and such, and that it was something that they actually WANTED.

He suggested that I read NANCY FRIDAY "My Secret Garden", to read about women's rape fantasies, and how repressive society has generated a common female fantasy for badboys who will break down their socially-taught resistance, and treat them like the "dirty" girls that deep down they know themselves to be.

From reading the book, I interpreted it as saying that the guy tricking/forcing the girl into sex, and leaving her was the girl's way of CONFIRMING that he was the kind of guy that she wants. (sort of to say that the jerk/badboy/untamable behaviour was some sort of CERTIFICATION that the girl has been fertilized by an alpha-seed, or something bizarre to that effect).

Very weird, and disturbing. I did NOT like reading this, nor do I necessarily like it now.

Basically, I interpreted that girls like DRAMA of ANY kind. They want INTENSE emotional drama. As Alphahot mentioned in a post a few threads below this one, they gravitate towards sources of extreme emotions. Scoundrels who use them and thus give them drama. And they gravitate towards it.

Of course, I was skeptical, and even after reading Nancy Friday I still maintained the view that these fantasies were anomalies, and that most women did not want this sort of thing.

Eddy also read this book, and shared my opinion. He both generally hated it, and I recall Eddy throwing the book across the room several times.

Other PUAs who visit us comment on how scuffed up the book is, as Eddy has thrown it literally on almost every occasion he's read it, screaming "that could be my own mom!!! that could be my own moooooooooommmmmmm!!!! ARGHHHHHH!!!!"

FIELD TESTING NANCY FRIDAY:

In California, I talked to Craig from the archives. He talked about Rick H, and how Rick would talk about women being adaptable.

"Women are adaptable.. whatever frame you set, they'll adapt to.. if you set a frame of provider candidate, they'll adopt a screen frame.. if you set a frame of them being screened for dirty slutty lesbian sex, they'll turn into sluts"

Coming from Rick H, I couldn't downplay this, and decided to explore it more. Particularly after the Toecutter/NancyFriday stuff seemed to gel with this.

From this I spawned the idea for JERK ROUTINES, where I would INTENTIONALLY convey that I like to use and abuse women, right from the start of the pickup. The frame would be set.

I set to the task of field testing it, which I did non-stop for six straight weeks before posting something potentially misleading.

First,

I would do things like tell women to close their eyes, and then kiss them. Tell them that I love them within seconds of meeting, even though this is clearly a way to get into their pants. I would even tell subtle stories about how I am currently planning to use women to get to all their friends.

Then,

I adopted the SWINGCAT STYLE QUALIFYING. "Are you adventurous? Cause if you're not adventurous, I can't hang with you."

Up until the Nancy Friday test, I would get them to tell adventurous stories, like extreme sports or travelling or something.

But then I REALIZED the TRUE use in the Swingcat adventurous qualifying.

"Adventurous" was to be a EUPHIMISM for "SLUTTY".

I stopped getting them to tell me stories about adventures, and instead would just pause, and wait for them to give me the REAL DIRT.

Around 90% of women would start telling me about how they love to suck dick and take it on the face. How they dream about getting gang-raped and fucked by strange men and hot guys from clubs.

LITERALLY, I would sit there PRETENDING like I thought this was just great. Making myself out to be NON-JUDGEMENTAL, and even ENCOURAGING. But really, inside, I was thinking "shit I dunno if I can stomach this.." I was still in an AFC mindset. I thought that this was just a series of strange coincidences, and that these girls couldn't represent the majority.

I was forced to RE-ASSESS my VALUE SYSTEM for making judgements on what constituted a nice-girl, since clearly ALL girls had a "slut" side to them.

SIDENOTE:

This was similar to my experience when I first tested routines based on spells and the unknown. I'd always thought that most girls didn't believe in psychics and ESP, until I began making it sound like *I* did, and that I would not JUDGE them on it. I found out that most girls DID believe in ESP, and that those few who didn't could be convinced otherwise with even the most simplistic mentalist illusion.

So much like the non-judgemental frame that use with the ESP stuff, I'd appear NON-JUDGEMENTAL for their "slutty" desires.

THE "NEW" TD:

It was difficult for me, because I've always been extremely conservative/rightwing/republican.

I changed my image to include wild clothes that projected myself as a badboy sexual being. I started wearing clothes of a female sex fantasy, such as racecar jackets, industrial plat boots, bondage shit, spikey dyed hair, outrageous coolguy accessories, etc etc.

Initially, this was hard for me to stomach. I felt very incongruent for the first week or two.

I began PROJECTING that I was a SCOUNDREL JERK who would intentionally and openly USE and ABUSE of women. I projected "TD is a jerk, who MAKES NO EXCUSES for it.. Like a rockstar, he fucks his groupies, and sends them home happy that they could get even that".

It's funny, because this isn't the case - I didn't feel that way. But in the past, projecting the CONSERVATIVE REAL ME wasn't eliciting any SEXUAL reaction from women.

I decided that IF I CONTINUED DOING WHAT I HAD ALWAYS DONE, I'D CONTINUE TO GET THE RESULTS THAT I'D ALWAYS GOTTEN. (this isn't my catchphrase..maybe Tony Robbins, I dunno.. Mys uses it all the time).

I know that CLOUD9 also has had inner-conflicts with this. For me, one of top students in my country, its been difficult to DEGENERATE my speaking mannerisms to a more colloquial level.. "like, you know, totally, like, cool.." But unfortunately, my "Queens-talk" (as everyone used to describe my articulate speaking mannerisms) wasn't eliciting strong sexual responses from the sexy girls that I was interested in. They wanted to validate themselves with me, sure. But what they wanted to validate was that they could be as sophisticated as me. IOW, that they're smart, and that they're ladies.

So go ahead and bust on me for being incongruent and not real to myself or something like that. But at the end of the day my girlfriend is an HB10...aside also from the HB8 and HB8.5 that I am also seeing, all of who are really cool girls and who I am genuine with now, AFTER having gotten with them - NOT BEFORE.

WOMEN'S REACTIONS:

Now, when I walk into a room on campus, women start giggling and checking me out. They touch me, shit test me immediately to see if I really AM what I project, and show massive physical IOIs (face me, lean in, perk up their breasts, lick their lips, big eyes, etc etc etc).

I do NOTHING other than just walk into the room, and convey the attitude that's discussed in this post.

"I will fuck you the second you let your guard down, because I am a badboy and that's just me" is the image that I convey, and women respond instantly.

Of course, MOST women will be initially ATTRACTED, but still won't sleep with me from that feeling alone. They can't quite justify their desire, because of social-conditioning.

So the SOLUTION: Show that they have a CHANCE to tame you, and that you have a sensitive inside somewhere deep down.. -> GET RAPPORT.

This leads me to the all important

WILLFUL COGNITIVE DISSONANCE:

Going back to the TOECUTTER "marry-me" routine, what have I learned?

Toecutter explained that women WILLFULLY IGNORE the truth, in order to preserve the feelings that they are deriving from the massive drama that you provide.

This is also from MANIAC_HIGH, so if you disagree then maybe check out the new maniac plan for more detailed explication.

Anyway, Toecutter states that the girls who were "duped" by the marriage trick were in fact WELL-AWARE that it was clearly bullshit, but that they WANTED to go along with it, so that they could experience the ADVENTURE.

The same goes for Mystery's girlfriend of 5 years, who STILL BELIEVES that he genuinely has MAGIC POWER, including an ability to levitate himself from the ground, move objects with his mind, and read thoughts telepathically.

Of course, having been with him for 5 years, there is ABSOLUTELY NO WAY that she wouldn't have figured out how he does his illusions. Despite his sharp skills, many illusions I figured out after hanging with him for just a month. He may have done it over 300 times before I figured it out, but EVENTUALLY I DID figure it out.

This girl is with him FIVE YEARS and CHOOSES TO BELIEVE THAT THE WORLD IS NOT MUNDANE. There is NO WAY she wouldn't have caught the illusion at least ONE TIME in FIVE YEARS.

She WILLFULLY DECEIVES HERSELF to believe what she wants, because she likes the DRAMA and ADVENTURE.

Same goes with Mystery's other long term girlfriends, who KNOW, read *KNOW*, that he is constantly with other women.

Why does Mystery have condoms all over his room? hmmmmmm... Could he really go months without sex while he travels??? hmmmmmm.... What does it mean when girls call him non-stop while they're in bed together??? hmmmmmm... He walks into the club and girls SWARM him... hmmmmmm.. He picked her up and fucked her first night they met... hmmmmmm....

But still they CHOOSE to IGNORE it, because he provides the drama that they want.

And as a BONUS, they get to go home and spend time convincing their parents and friends how great Mystery is, which gives them even MORE drama.

Likewise, in my small community, I go pickup girls. They go back to their roommates, who inevitably on some occasions will have been picked up by me a month earlier. But does that REPEL them from me, like our LOGICAL AFC-INDOCTRINATED brains would have so long expected? NOPE. It just gives them MORE DRAMA and sucks them in even deeper.

This was even the case when they've heard that I used the SAME OPENERS and ROUTINES. Strange, huh? You'd think that it would break their interest. But not the case. Why not? Could it be that finding out that I am a womanizing-"jerk" was congruent with what I projected during the pickup?

SOME CONCLUSIONS - A RE-ASSESSMENT OF WHAT CONSTITUTES A WOMAN'S VALUE:

So that's it. I get it now. Women aren't like what I thought. Or rather, at least when it comes to SEX.

The girls that I thought were 'nice' have revealed that they've been fucked by anonymous guys, loved it, and want it again.

The girls that I thought were LOYAL to their boyfriends have called them from my bed, GUILT-FREE, lying about where they were last night like it was NOTHING.

I've found that girls break guys into categories of SEDUCERS and EMOTIONAL SUPPORTERS, and that if I don't want my girl to cheat on me, she's gonna have to get her drama from ME, and not from some asshole player.

So if that is the case then, what kind of girl do I look for when I'm ready to have children or get married?

IN LIGHT OF THIS KNOWLEDGE, WHAT CONSTITUTES A GOOD WOMAN???

I am still deciding on this, and really I have only limited insights.

But for me, at this time, I use NON-AFC-CULTURE based value judgements.

I look at the kind of connection that I have with her, and the way that we get along AFTER we've "hooked-up".

Because, like Mystery, I agree that only AFTER you hookup do you start communicating GENUINELY.

The FIRST genuine conversation happens in bed together, AFTER THE GAME IS OVER, and you find out whether or not this was just a validation-game, or if its an emotional connection.

And do *I* necessarily want the games? Nope.

I remember when I first did clubs, and I'd tease a high calibre HB. Say a 9 or 10. And she'd touch me, and say that she liked me. But as soon as I'd RECIPROCATE that, she'd LOSE INTEREST. It was a SHIT TEST, NOT genuine communication. Or was it? Was it genuinely communicating that she wanted to see if I was really the jerk she wanted me to be, and that she had to test me to find out?

Do shit tests constitute genuine communication? The girl is tricking you, to find your true nature. But then, if you pass, you genuinely will hookup with her. So is the girl genuine, or not? Not necessarily an easy question to answer.

YES, I have MANY genuine emotional connections with girls. My sister, her friends, my pivots, my relatives, my teachers. The girls that I am ALREADY with - my 3 MLTRS.

But NOT with girls that I am in the MIDST of picking up, because it is still *GAME-ON*.

Afterwards, once I have PROVEN myself to be the kind of man that she wants, I can get to know her on a more personal and genuine level. Until then, it is about SEXUAL ATTRACTION, which is NOT necessarily related to genuine communication. It CAN be, but it isn't necessarily the case.

And why? Because there are several types of attraction, and while we may make socially based value judgements on which are more legitimate, the fact remains that they EXIST.

And of course, if genuine communication in the TRADITIONAL SENSE was the BASIS of ATTRACTION, then I suppose I'd probably be hooked up with the very fat and ugly girl from my history class, with whom I had a great conversation with last fall.

But then, the attractive girls I bed will most often BACKWARDS RATIONALIZE whatever nice things she finds out about me, and probably decide that THOSE things were CLEARLY what allowed her to be seduced by me. Of course that's all after the fact. Contingencies.

This is how the game is played bros, at least in my personal opinion. Just the opinion of a new PUA, trying to make sense of all of this. Some of it is probably dead-on, and some of its probably inaccurate. Take it for what its worth.

WHAT *IS* GENUINE?

So if people play these games, what constitutes genuine?

What *is* genuine? If I were to be TRULY genuine with what *I* wanted to talk to girls about, I'd discuss logic and other esoteric philosophical issues. I'd discuss cars, and mechanics, and sports, and wars, and taking extreme risks and my criminal youth. I'd discuss how I'm right-wing and how I believe in certain repressive traditional values. I'd discuss John Rawls vs. Robert Nozick.. I'd discuss Heidegger and Nietzsche and Sartre, and subjective morality in a world without dogmatic value sources. I'd discuss Kripke and causal theory. I'd discuss flaws in symbolic notation. This stuff FASCINATES me.

I don't LIKE talking about social dynamics and feelings. It BORES me. *Most* things that *most* girls like to talk about are of NO INTEREST to me.

I DO NOT ENJOY running JUGGLER's rapport routines like "I really like pizza" and "this is what my own palm says about me" and "what would your life be rated if it was a movie?", and making those kind of self revealing statements. Nor would I like them any better had I invented them.

Or rather, I LIKE running them, for the purpose of PICKING UP. But I don't run them for the SOLE SAKE of running them.

I will USE this stuff, but I don't LIKE it anymore than ANY OTHER stuff that I use. NONE of it is the "REAL ME" in the TRADITIONAL SENSE, so both MM and Juggler method are EQUAL in my mind.

I AM NOT stating that they don't work, or that Juggler's method isn't GREAT Juggler-method WORKS - its GREAT.

But I *AM* stating that it is NO MORE GENUINE for me to PRETEND that I am enjoying talking about real genuine feelings in a Juggler-style that I really don't care to talk about, than it is for me to run the routines that I do most of the time now.

Either way, I'm FAKING SOMETHING. As are MOST sensitive new aged guys who will talk about this sappy crap, in the subconscious hope that it will gain attention from women.

Picking up by talking about real stuff that I feel, but DO NOT want to be talking about, is of no greater value to me than telling stories that I read from the internet. I'm still being ungenune, in a SENSE, because my motivations extend BEYOND the expression itself.

Again, this is NO CRITICISM OF JUGGLER. His stuff ROCKS. My sole statement though is that it is NO MORE OR LESS GENUINE for me to run one pickup style, or another. They are all equal in that respect.

So what if I just talked about things I *AM* interested in talking about. The esoteric technical stuff. Well if I talk about these things girls will leave. They'll either argue, get bored, or flat walk away. They won't be interested, and they'll anchor feelings of boredom to me. I've TESTED this.

Why? Basic supply and demand. There are many genuine and confident people out there, and some give them better emotions than others. So I "set the bait" with the stuff that they'll react to sexually. Of course you could cry 'supplication!', but then really we all supplicate ourselves in one way or another. The trapper supplicates by laying bait, but then he reaps the rewards later. Putting in work to get a result is not supplication.

And let's say that being "myself" DID find me that ONE special girl.. I STILL wouldn't care, because I'm not INTERESTED in that kind of relationship in my early twenties anyway.

SO:

Is REFUSING to play games genuine?

If that's the case, then WHY have I SO RARELY had a girl angry or upset with me?

I mean, even after NUMEROUS relationships, have I had less problems than my average AFC friend with just a handful.

Many people probably QUESTION why I would pawn off 2 HB7s to pickup a HB9 or 10. Rightly so. But what they don't realize from behind their remote computer screens is that so long as you ACTIONS ARE CONGRUENT TO YOUR BADBOY FRAME, girls will EXPECT this behaviour, and NEVER be surprised when it happens. It's part of who you are, and they're SMART enough to know its coming.

Even with the bit of rapport that they NEED to justify their embarkment on your adventure, they still KNOW what is coming, and ACCEPT IT.

I'll have girls that I never called back, or pawned off for hotter girls, ALWAYS coming over to chat me and catch up. They're never upset. Always very happy to see me again.

In my opinion, there is a clear cut reason -> While my sexual persona may not be as congruent with my real personality as I'd like, my *ACTIONS* are CONGRUENT with what I *PROJECT*.

Since the girls I associate with KNOW and EXPECT that its going to be a short-lived ADVENTURE (given that I've made it fully obvious from the start), they NEVER get genuinely upset when it ends. Sure, they may pout briefly, but then they're off to the NEXT STIMULUS - be it the next socially-proofed jerk, or dancing, or drinks.

On the other hand, back when I used to be the LOYAL-AFC, when I'd dump the few girls I got they'd get VERY UPSET.

Which makes me think: Is it more genuine to build connections where you project that you are a more quiet one-girl type, when that is not you (even if you state polyamory, you still come-off that way). Or is it more genuine to be a jerk up front, and allow the chick to FREELY CHOOSE to go along for the short-adventure or not.

I guess we have to come to our own answers, and find our own subjective value systems. That's life. I don't judge. Call it aggrandized self-rationalization, but this is just the way that I make sense of the world that I've been thrown into, given my life experiences and how I've assimilated them.

The interactions with the women in my life ARE genuine, but during the initial phases of our relationship - the period where the FRAME is BARGAINED for and ESTABLISHED - I strive to convey that there are only CERTAIN parameters that I am comfortable with.

And making it obvious that I am only a short-lived adventure for them, through the jerk-way that I present myself, is the way that I go about doing it. Once the pact is made (sex), I'm comfortable to be fully myself. Discuss what I want, etc etc.. And the girls are ALWAYS happy to discuss stuff that is important to me AFTER we've had sex, because she's made that investment in me, and NOW FINALLY wants to know more about who I am. I fully believe that as a sexual-partner-candidate, you are NOTHING to a girl before you've had sex.

Or rather, you may be a friend. But that entitles you to nothing sexually. Nor should it.

BECOMING CONGRUENT:

When taking a job-interview, you'll present yourself in a particular way. During a family gathering, it may be another way. And with your friends, it may be another way.

Everyone has different SIDES to their personality, and each judges when it is APPROPRIATE to exhibit a particular side.

Why not "just be yourself" at ALL times? Because EACH of these sides ARE the "real you", just different aspects.

Acting the SAME in ALL situations is INCONSIDERATE to the people around you. If you horse around at a job interview, you show lack of respect for the interviewer's experience. If you act overly sophisticated with your friends, you show lack of respect for the bond that you have with them, and the clowning-around that goes along with it.

And as with the boss at the job interview, you hope to eventually get to know your girl on a more "genuine" level, when the time is APPROPRIATE.

When INITIALLY PICKING UP A GIRL, showing the side of yourself that ELICITS SEXUAL REACTION is MOST APPROPRIATE, because you are not putting the girl in a position where she has to snub you based on sexual indifference to your approach. You don't like it that most girls like to party? TO BAD. Don't post about it on the PLAYER board.

Being unsexual during pickup can be UNAPPROPRIATE.

The girls that I pickup CLEARLY KNOW that I am someone who is TOYING with them, that it gives them drama that they like, and that our relationship will likely be short-lived. It is OBVIOUS, because at this point I am THAT GOOD.

Women are no more in the dark about my nature than men are about women with fake breasts. They KNOW what's up, but they DON'T CARE.

And REALLY, these had been my intentions ALL ALONG. I am young, want to PARTY, and am not interested in actively seeking anything beyond a sexual connection at this point. Should it happen - GREAT. But I'm not SEEKING it. So why did I try to gain sexually via rapport and connections in the past? Solely for PRAGMATIC reasons. I thought that it would WORK.

So was I really congruent before? NO. I was just CONFORMING, and hadn't the NERVE to show my intentions.

Also, I didn't REALIZE that my intentions WERE NOT EVIL. Women APPRECIATE these kinds of guys, and you BENEFIT when you openly demonstrate that you are that guy - making no excuses for it.

While AT FIRST I felt INCONGRUENT, I later realized that in fact I HAD BECOME congruent.

I began PROJECTING the sort of image that was congruent with my INTENTIONS, and girls were reacting better, and never showing unpleasant surprises as in they had in the past.

My act of pre-planning and studying lines and tactics to project my badboy image IS CONGRUENT with who I am, because who I am is someone whose intentions are to interact with women in this way.

They enjoy it. I enjoy it.

They benefit. I benefit. We MUTUALLY benefit.

I am now congruent. I feel good for it.

If you want to judge it, go ahead. Just don't claim that your philosophy has any superiority over any other subjective value-judgement, because it is just that. A subjective value judgement.

CONCLUSION:

So there you have it. Many chicks dig jerk-asshole types. Who ever said that the community never makes new discoveries anyway? hmmmmmm....

And what is genuine? What is truth? Those questions are to be pondered over a lifetime, and they are part of what makes the human experience dynamic.

But if I can draw one solid conclusion, its that claiming absolute knowledge of such questions is self-indulgent. And in the opinion of this lowly-PUA, its not genuine.

Toecutter comments:

Just checking in here ... ran a search to see what people are saying about my ideas. The things you have quoted me on is not the sort of advice I would have put out onto this public forum with all sorts of dysfunctional whackos reading it. On the other hand, it is nice that you are breaking out of a "square" view of sexuality.

The reason I jump in here and post is because I know that people do things just because I said it was a good thing to do. Do not read the wrong things into what TD has said of my advice. Not unless you are sexually hip. Like when you can watch 2 men kissing in a film without turning away. When you are gentle and like women. When you can do all of the sexual role playing with a smile and affection for the girl. Most of you reading this are not there, so dont even bother. Nevertheless I will expand a little.

TD wrote:

> I recall having a convo with Toecutter about his friend who would walk up to women, and tell them that he was rich and wanted to marry them.

>

> He would weave the story, work it, and sleep with them that night. Then he'd blow them off the next day, leaving them heartbroken.

>

> Now my first reaction to this was to be appalled.

>

> I questioned my respect for Toecutter, and generally wondered what he could possibly be thinking. How could he justify this sort of thing?

>

>He said that I was living in an AFC mindset, and that women LOVED "to have their hopes and dreams shattered by scoundrels like Han Solo" and such, and that it was something that they actually WANTED.

OK, this guy we are talking about that proposes to chicks is a good friend, and a truly excellent PUA. Not in the walk-in-with-square-shoulders-on-a-mission kind, but rather he just surrounds himself in women. He specialises in the waitresses from the hottest venues in town, as well as the elite looking girls within those venues. TD, if you had met him you would understand. BL met him, but unfortunately did not hear him recount stories of how he proposed to chicks. The stories are hilarious. He is a good story teller.

The guy IS a scoundrel. That is his style. He will blatantly hit on a waitress in a playful way. Ask them outright if they have a boyfriend while they are taking his order. Run cheeky and blatant boyfriend destroyers on them (not as covert hypnosis, but as comedy). Ask them if they don't think they need more of a James Bond type in their life [blatent and obvious self point and cheeky grin]. They laugh, batter their eyelids and try to tell him they are taken, and it is all fun. All a game. This is what one might call flirting. He is a good flirt. The girls love it.

The marry me thing crosses over into sexual fantasy, however. It is fantasy role play. I knew at the time (when I explained it to you) you weren't hip to it (sexual fantasy role play). You seemed to me to have a square madonna/whore view of sexuality. If you can get hip to sexual fantasy role play, you will become a good PUA. You will have to change a fair bit of your persona to make it congruent, but there perhaps is the key. It signals to the girls that you are good in bed. Simple as that. And play games in the bedroom. And are fun. And are confident. In your-self. In your sexuality. And don't take yourself too seriously. And are able to joke and "just pretend" in the way children do so easily.

TD wrote:

>He suggested that I read NANCY FRIDAY "My Secret Garden", to read about women's rape fantasies, and how repressive society has generated a common female fantasy for badboys who will break down their socially-taught resistance, and treat them like the "dirty" girls that deep down they know themselves to be.

Don't get me wrong. Those fantasies are not violent rape fantasies. They are fantasies about being a 16th century dutch maid in a windmill in old Amsterdam and being taken from behind while she scrubs the floor by her master for example (I think I just made that up). It is about taking away all the heavy consequences from sex. Like all the risks; emotional, societal, physical risks that are so overwhelming that if a girl considers it too long she will never fuck anyone. In many of the fantasies she imagines herself a different person so that even in the fantasy she does not have to take responsibility for why she would be doing this.

Womens fantasy novels are full of fortune hunters (tricking the lead female out of her knickers and her fortune in a lavish ploy), pirates and others of that type. It is not that girls deep down are "dirty girls" (the word itself holds large values judgements about how you

view sex and women). You know that some girls like to get drunk to absolve themselves of the responsibility for their actions. And similarly that LMR is often a plea to have you take away her free will. Not using physical strength (or at least not in anything more than a play-acting way). This is a subtle thing, and you have to be extremely hip and cool to understand exactly what I mean here.

TD wrote:

> From reading the book, I interpreted it as saying that the guy tricking/forcing the girl into sex, and leaving her was the girl's way of CONFIRMING that he was the kind of guy that she wants. (sort of to say that the jerk/badboy/untamable behaviour was some sort of CERTIFICATION that the girl has been fertilized by an alpha-seed, or something bizarre to that effect).

No you have misinterpreted what I meant. It is not some test they put you into because they are "choosing" or "testing" or wanting to give you some sort of "certification", I am talking about being the real deal where you choose her for an evening of pleasure. Being hip and playful and understanding that right now in this given moment she NEEDS you to tell her that she has no choice so that it makes it all okay for her to take the next step towards doing what she will soon be doing because she has no choice. She is swept away in the moment and the situation. We need to be very careful here though. The resistance needs to be nominal and token. Not real resistance. DO NOT READ ME IN THE WRONG WAY. THIS IS ROLE-PLAY, NOT RAPE. It is like when you tie your girl-friends wrists and ankles to the bed in consensual sex and get together a "safe word" to have you let her out if she ever becomes uncomfortable. Other than the safe word she can scream "No", "Don't", "Stop", and it is just her getting into the scenario in her mind. It is consensual. It is role play. Only in a PU the rules of engagement have not been made explicit like with your girl-friend. This COULD actually be the real deal for her, and she COULD be actually living out her fantasy. On the other hand the guy might just be play-acting like her ex. The thrill of not knowing but going ahead anyway makes it twice as good for her. You have to be extremely sensitive to find rules of engagement without them being articulated (thus ruining the fantasy) that both you and her are comfortable with. It is not for squares. You have to be hip to it before you can understand it and live it. In other words, if you are not hip to it and have a square meat-and-potatoes view of sex, don't go near this because you will fuck it up, get yourself into serious trouble and leave emotional scars both on you and an innocent girl.

TD wrote:

> Of course, I was skeptical, and even after reading Nancy Friday I still maintained the view that these fantasies were anomalies, and that most women did not want this sort of thing.

These are not anomalies. This is the fantasy world of women. Buy one of those Harlequin romance novels and read it. The novel is one long women's fantasy. There is nothing wrong with sex. Women like it in that dream like way of the novels. Not the hard focus gritty reality way of men's porn films.

TD wrote:

> I would do things like tell women to close their eyes, and then kiss them Tell them that I love them within seconds of meeting, even though this is clearly a way to get into their pants.

This needs to be done in a cheeky way. Not for a guy who takes himself seriously. Comedy.

> I would even tell subtle stories about how I am currently planning to use women to get to all their friends.

Don't like it. It comes off as Machiavellian and conniving.

TD wrote:

> It was difficult for me, because I've always been extremely
> conservative/rightwing/republican.

>

> I changed my image to include wild clothes that projected myself as a badboy sexual being. I started wearing clothes of a female sex fantasy, such as racecar jackets, industrial plat boots, bondage shit, spikey dyed hair, outrageous coolguy accessories, etc etc.

Yes, I can see that this would be difficult for you. It would require you relaxing. Walking, talking and holding yourself with less excitability and tension (in your neck, shoulders, etc.). Just unwinding and speaking slower. Listening better because you are comfortable in your skin (and once you have listened you are still free to judge or say exactly what you think without fears about "what she'll think of me", because you are cool and bad and she is a pretty but stupid little girl). And then connecting on a relaxed, playful and non-judgmental level with the kinky little freak that she has inside. And leading that little freak without giving her the yes/no choice at any stage. This is more complex than buying some accessories like a racecar jacket. It would be great to see you pulling this off, I am sure with some effort you will do well.

> I began PROJECTING that I was a SCOUNDREL JERK who would intentionally and openly USE and ABUSE of women. I projected "TD is a jerk, who MAKES NO EXCUSES for it.. Like a rockstar, he fucks his groupies, and sends them home happy that they could get even that".

OK this is good.

> Toecutter explained that women WILLFULLY IGNORE the truth, in order to preserve the feelings that they are deriving from the massive drama that you provide.

Not just women, we all do it. We all have our rose coloured glasses. But you have summed this up very eloquently so I will leave it there, I have things to do.

Toecutter

=====

TD replies to TeaDrinkingGuy:

On 4/24/03 5:08:00 AM, TeaDrinkingGuy wrote:

>It took me a long time to read

>this thread, and I really had
 >to think about how this fit
 >into/affected my view, which
 >is rather feminist (and
 >probably too liberal for TD
 >I)..
 >

How many girls did you approach this week? Sounds like you are sprouting philosophical bullshit to me. You think "feminist leanings" will get you laid because you are ingratiating yourself to women? Sorry buddy, it won't. Here is a feminist routine for you:

"I remember in the early 90's there was this article about how more women were asking men to marry them ... I found it interesting ... I mean can you imagine that ... if it was the women who were asking men to marry them as a rule. I mean it would trickle down all the way to here (the bar that we are in). I mean if it were the women who were asking the men, then the whole thing would be turned up-side-down. And the men would be sitting here on the bar stools. And it would be the women doing the approaching.

"And all the confident girls would be the ones with the attention of all the boys (s.p.) and the shy girls would be sitting in the corners with a beer on their chest.(point at the lamos)

"How would you go? Would you have the courage to approach some guy who would may say "Sorry, darlin', not into to you. Best of luck next time. But how about you buy me a drink... [let her answer]

"And maybe the guys would look at things differently. Like since I would no longer have my choice of any woman(point away), but only those that approach me (point at her), I might look for the girls that all the other guys seem to be into. Like if they all like her, then she must be good, right?

"So what might I be in to?"

And then let her tell you exactly what she looks for since you have swapped situations with her.

Then you go: "Yeah, I used to know a guy who claimed he was a feminist. Like he wasn't really because he denied women their sexuality. Claimed he was completely on their side, and into feminism. I guess that he thought it was a good strategy to build rapport. He claimed that men treated women as sexual objects but they are not, they are these asexual beings. Like he used to say that all men are arse-holes and that women deserve a soft feminist guy like him. Idiot!

"I mean the way I see it is that women have all these natural thoughts ... and desires ... and fantasies. And there are these "feminist" idiots that claim they know (point away) ... but the real man (s.p.) know and see all those things that you are actually into ... and can do all those things. Like perhaps he can be gentle, but on the other hand he understands how you like a real man. Like perhaps he knows how to pull your hair [as you pull her hair]. Are you into that? Here, pull my

hair: Yeah, that feels good. And he knows what you like and how to give it to you ... etc.

Girls are Pathological Liars

LOL.. Yes, girls are pathological liars. I could never lie as well as girls can.

It's easy to blame this on girls, but in fact we are all human and we're all on the same team. Like, let's never forget that even though our gender is different, we're still on the same team and have the human race's evolution in best interest.. :)

So why do girls do this? Because guys put them in a position where they have no choice, on a daily basis. So if guys weren't making them uncomfortable all the time, this wouldn't become learned behaviour.

But in the same way that a drug addict runs out of money, and borrow from his friend with full intention of paying it back, and then does so with all his other friends, and then resorts to stealing eventually (again, with *full* intention of putting the money back later on, even though it never happens), they go down a slippery slope of just getting used to lying, and becoming good at it. So they can lie with the same proficiency as street scum.. (j/k)

Guys reading this post who do not have the field experience will think its an exaggeration, but this is very accurate. And its not just club girls. It's all girls.

I love seeing girls lying for eachother, because they do that as an autopilot response too. Like call up a girl you've seen every day for a week, and say her friend is over. Ask your GF to put her friend on the line. Then say to her friend "Hey, I like your friend, but she's been busy all week. She's so flakey. Tell her to hang with me." (even though you hung out every day all week). The friend will say "She's really busy right now. She was helping me move all week" (or some variation). Then you can laugh at them and say "haha, I was with her all week, you just lied". And then she'll deny it. She'll say "No I didn't." - even though she did. Then if you make her admit it, she'll hate you for life.

The level of lying they can do is SCARY. And for me, I can read a lie from a girl now. I'm like the kid from 6th Sense - "I see dead people". And its hard for me to hold a relationship now, because I can read the lies so clearly. The girls can't conceive of a guy with a lie detector like I have, because they would never figure the background I have with social interaction (I only learned this because I've done thousands of pickups). So its hard for me to

feel trust or love anymore. I have a girlfriend right now that I was in love with, but because she broke my trust a few times, I lost a lot of my feelings for her. Then when I visited, I just wanted sex because I didn't really like her company like I used to. She could tell, and felt like I was using her and then denied me sex. I think she went to her boyfriend's house during the day and fucked him, and that's why she didn't want it. And YET, this may not be true. And it's only because *I* have been the guy who the girls have ditched their BFs during the day to go fuck so many times, that I have this projection. I dumped her on the spot for not wanting to have sex. Not because I cared about the sex, but because I thought "Things are too fucked up now. Time to move on." I'm going to fly by her town and visit her for a night when I fly back to Canada, to see if she'll take initiative to do anything about it.

And yet, nothing in our relationship is really bad. I just have all these fucked up projections that I've gotten, because I've seen too much shit.

Obviously this is something I'm going to have to get past if I ever want a relationship, and I'll have to tolerate lying and not bringing it up that I know. Because the lies that these girls tell, even THEY don't know they're doing it. Like this is literally pathological. If you call them on it, it's like a glitch in their brain hits, they can't compute it, and their hard drive crashes. It's fucking weird to see.

One of my favourite things to do on workshop is to bait girls to lie in front of the guys with me. Like I'll say "Watch this", and then I'll get them to blatantly lie to me. Then I'll prove they're lying, and the guys are jaw dropped. They'll email me months later saying it sent chills down their spine how the girls could do that, and how they can recognize it now. It's so fucked up.

It makes me sad sometimes, because I came into the game just wishing I could find a girl that I liked and who liked me, so we could hang out and have all the benefits of healthy human touch/contact, etc.. And if I address this with the girls I'm seeing, they'll say bullshit like "I'm not like that.. I know what you mean, but that's not me.." And I'll want to believe it, because I want a girlfriend so badly (a girl that *I* think is my girlfriend, not just some hottie I'm telling that to in order to hook up with her more). But then I'll catch them in the same bullshit. And guys will say to me "My girl isn't like that.. You just need to meet the right girl." And then I'll meet their girlfriend and she'll hit on me!

Oh well.. You can't have everything! :)

The Secret Society

Many guys will dislike this, because it implies that women are sluts and untrustworthy. Well, I can only speak from my experience and report back what I've seen. I'm also posting in a semi-satirical tone - I haven't gone off the Deep end..... yet... :)

A secret society exists. Around 52% of people on this earth are a part of it.

In the 52%, 50% are women, 2% are men.

Of the 2% of male members, half are gay, the other half are players.

What I'm talking about is the sex secret society - and you are either *IN* or *OUT*.

SOME RULES OF THE SECRET SOCIETY:

- 1) Don't talk about the secret society.
 - 2) The priority of the secret society is to have perpetually good emotions in all members.
 - 3) Create shrouds around the secret society, like "all men are dogs". Hide the truth that women are far more likely to cheat than men.
 - 4) If you are part of the secret society, you will never be denied anything at any point.
 - 5) If you are not part of the secret society, you will scrap and beg for everything you get.
 - 6) Communication in the secret society is less often verbal, and more often spoken through body language subcommunications, and verbal subcommunications that would only make sense to members. Any other way, and the 48% of men would pick up on it, and it would no longer be a secret.
 - 7) At the first sign that someone who is not part of the secret society is possibly trying to pretend that he is, berate him with both love-rhetoric, and accusations of chauvinism and nit-witted-ness.
- It's OK to cheat on someone who is not a part of the secret society, so long as it is for the purpose of fulfilling the needs of someone who is, or if it to fulfill your own needs and it is with someone who is a part of the secret society. Sleeping with a rare guy from the secret society is no worse than grinding with a girlfriend at a club and making out with her. "It doesn't count".
- 9) Nobody judges each other in the secret society. There is no such thing as a slut. A slut is only as slutty as people who are NOT in the secret society are aware of.
 - 10) Secret society members COME FIRST. If someone in the society is not having fun with an interaction, it is cut off. Conversely, if a secret society male is with a non-secret-society male, and a secret society female (all females) decides she wants sex from the secret society male, the friend of the female may have sex with the non-secret-society male, because EVERYONE in the interaction must feel good. However, if the non-secret-society male is blowing himself out so badly that he makes the female member feel very bad emotions, then the secret-society-male must face the consequences of bringing negative emotions into the equation, and lose out on his privilege for sex in that interaction, until he ditches the non-secret-society male. Bear minimum requirements for non-secret-society males being grandfathered in with the male member, is that he not qualify himself or make anyone feel uncomfortable. Failing to meet those requirements,

both are blown out.

WHAT IS THE SECRET SOCIETY?

Women are repressed by men, and so must look out for themselves. They will take care of:

- 1) Their own sexual needs.
- 2) The sexual needs of anyone in the secret society.
- 3) The sexual needs of the few males who make the secret society possible ("players").

The secret society is what allows women to appear wholesome and allows them to screen for a longtermprovider/emotionaltampon.

Women hold off to find the perfect boyfriend, while sleeping with a guy who is likely sleeping with all of their friends, and their friends' friends.

They also fuck their gay boyfriends or jerk them off or give them head. They're part of the secret society too, so they can't be left out.

EYE WITNESS ACCOUNTS FROM SECRET SOCIETY INSIDERS (based on dozens of interviews I did over the summer, with girls in London England, as well as some from my own experience as a player):

- 1) If you tell a girl that you're gay, and that you want to "see what it feels like to be with a girl", she'll sleep with you. She won't insist on using a condom either, unless you do. You're part of the secret society, where condoms aren't necessary because they are logical entities and not emotionally relevant.
- 2) If you subcommunicate that you are a part of the secret society, and tell the friend of your target "I'm really lonely. My girlfriend cheated on me, and I need to re-validate myself tonight", she'll tell her friend to fuck you. Her friend will realize from this that you are a part of the secret society, and she'll fuck you. Moreover, if the friend refuses, the ugly girl will offer you a blowjob to help you out.
- 3) If you manage to verbally subcommunicate that you are a member (its still subcommunication, because the verbal ways you communicate it aren't direct at all), the secret society members will gladly tell you all about their sexual exploits and adventures. As soon as you subcommunicate that you desire romance, she will immediately retract all of her previous statements (and she'll look completely congruent doing so), and downplay them that it was something she did just one time and that she's looking for a relationship. PUA: "I love to go out and hook up. I hate it when girls try to run my life".. HB: "Me too.. I hooked up with guys all last year.. My boyfriend tried to control me, but I do what I want.. My girlfriends all do it too." PUA: "Really? Cause to be honest, I've always felt like I'm a romantic guy.. And girls always cheat on me.. I want to find a girl who won't cheat." HB: "I would never cheat. Guys are dogs. I'm always loyal." PUA: "But didn't you say..." HB: "No, I said nothing." PUA: "No, you said that you don't let your boyfriend control you and you do what you want." HB: "No, I didn't mean that. I'm not a slut. I have no idea what you're talking about, I didn't say that."
- 4) If you are a member, and say that you are really lonely and you need someone to snuggle and makeout with, all members of the secret society will agree to do so with you. If you are a girl, you have privilege to snuggle and kiss and sleep in the same bed as all other girls. If you are gay, you can do the same. If it escalates to sex, its an accident and does not count. If you're a player, and you make girls around you emotional, and the friends are all in good emotions about it, they sleep

with you. No one is a slut in the secret society, because the secret society does not judge.

5) If a group of girls living together find a guy who is in the secret society, they will all fuck him. They'll recommend him as an honorary secret society member, and enjoy him. Meanwhile they may be in relationships with non-secret society members that they've fallen in love with, however this is not an issue because nobody in the secret society judges and sex with people in the secret society does not count. If you are a secret society member now, but in the past enjoyed a romantic relationship, what you may not realize is the part that was left out of the romance novel story (due to rules no1&2 of the secret society code), which was that after you dropped her off your romantic star watching, a secret society member came by and fucked the shit out of her without a condom and gave her the money shot all over her face.

6) If a secret society male has a non-member male friend, the friend of the girl who wants sex from the male member will have sex with the non-member even if she doesn't like him. However, rules state that if the non-member is "creepy/scary" (kinos too much, leans in too much, asks dumb questions, tries too hard to impress, overqualifies), then the male member will be expected to return either alone or with another male member. Also, the male members must remember that positive emotions are always priority, and if he is alone he must still maintain the positive emotions of the female member who will not be getting sex, secret society rules not to be breached. Number 1 rule of the secret society, outside of not talking about it, is that EVERYONE maintains GOOD emotions.

THE UNDERLYING MISUNDERSTOOD TRUTH OF THE SECRET SOCIETY:

The 49% of men who live outside of the secret society don't understand the mental model of attraction of people who are in the secret society.

Men view attraction in their MALE MENTAL MODELS. They believe that attraction is "sexual aggression". They understand attraction as having a physical urge to have sex, and then mentally deciding that you will go after it.

They try to seduce women by touching and grabbing them, and getting them very horny. They try to seduce them in the SAME WAY that a woman would do well seducing THEM. They try to seduce them as if they were seducing a GUY. This sometimes works, and the propaganda is spread - "this is how to get chicks".

Secret society members will not fill them in, due to breach of the code.

What the secret society members are not telling you, is that they understand that most sex occurs when women are not sexually AGGRESSIVE, but sexually RECEPTIVE.

They understand that for women to be ready for sex, they need not feel horny, they need only feel EMOTIONAL.

They understand that women are not logical, and that they are emotional. They understand that for women sex is not a big deal at all, and that its their LOGIC that puts the breaks on it.

They understand that most women are afraid of sex because they lack TRUST, and because their LOGIC is putting on the breaks.

They disarm logic by making the women EMOTIONAL, so that their LOGIC (which is the BREAKS of emotion) becomes disarmed, and at the same time maintain TRUST, so that the emotions generated won't be interfered with.

Then they simply have sex, because although the women are not WANTING sex, they are too EMOTIONAL to DECLINE sex. Then, once they BEGIN to have a physical interaction, the women

become horny and sexually aggressive as a result, and sex begins.

(NOTE: This is why girls must COCKBLOCK for each other. Because they know that clubs are emotionally charged environments, and that it wouldn't take much for a guy to use her resulting sexual receptiveness to lay her. The guy may not be a guy that the girl would lay normally, were she feeling more logical, so the girls must look out for each other. Guys don't need to do this because firstly, they will not be judged for sleeping around (no logic), secondly, they are sexually aggressive - not receptive - so their decisions will not be regretted later usually, and thirdly, because they do not need trust because they are not usually in any physical danger).

They also understand that value + trust + attraction = sex (rough lazy model).

Value = being someone in the secret society (it can also be SO many other things, but being a member can in some cases be sufficient)

Trust = not telegraphing interest

Attraction = increasing her buying temperature by making her emotional (emotionally aroused, not necessarily physically aroused.. the former will cause her to be too illogical to prevent you from causing the latter, when she's ready)

Don't tell anyone about this. All knowledge will be denied and you will be ridiculed.

Short-Set Method

SHORT SET METHOD IS NOT A SARGING METHOD. It is a method that shakes girls loose, out of difficult situations to sarge them in.

My friends and I have found that you can't consistently run long sets with good results, in bars or clubs with 'regulars'.. They are not accustomed to people coming in and taking over their group.

Instead, just go up, say a quick funny/playful thing, and leave.. do this several times, until the girls come back and approach you.. otherwise they get uncomfortable.. this way is much better, and the only way that I know of to do clubs with regulars.

You will find that if you go around the venue just MINGLING like this, by the end of the night if you've initiated 30 girls, at least 5 will come back to you who are interested, and make it very easy to extract from the club.

This is also VERY useful for *LOUD* clubs, where long sets are not feasible. In fact, its the ONLY way that we've figured out to sarge the super-elite "Guvernment" club in Toronto (where the BIG BOYS go out to play, against the HOTTEST targets.. <http://www.thegovernment.com/>)

Twentysix pulled his hot new GF from this club, using this method. Him and Papa went and high-fived EVERYONE in the massive club like 5 times each for four straight hours, until they had girls coming up to them like "high-5 guys! you guys rock!".. And they had girls grabbing them and making out with them and dancing around them like they were the most money guys in the club. Twentysix laid that girl, and posted about it in his LR: taking off a bra report.

=====

SHORT SET METHOD

- high fives (leave)
- high tens (leave)
- 'on the flipside' high-5 (leave)
- thumb wrestling (cheat to win and yell that you beat her, leave)
- whoa whoa whoa.. watch out!! (leave)
- whoa whoa whoa.. watch out girl this shit ain't for free! At least one foot of space at all times.. (then hug, leave)
- SPIN MANEUVER / twirl (leave)
- block a high-traffic area unintentionally, say 'no passing without the password.. what's the password?' (leave)
- elbow/hip bumping (leave)
- mini cold reads "whoa check out this girl.. she is fiesty" (leave)
- do girls think that scoobie doo is a sexy dog? what about clifford, the big red dog? do you think that garfield is a sexy cat? what about odie? is curious george a sexy monkey? (leave)
- washroom security! (leave)
- pull toques over eyes, pull accessories, snap bra straps (leave)
- ask for I.D. (leave)
- punching match/mercy fight (leave)
- hot hands / slaps (leave)

-you guys are so cute! powerpuff girls! I'm going to adopt you! (leave)
 -finish any of these with "you're my new girlfriend" and walk away

OR, just make an offhanded comment:

-dude, my buddy was an INCH away from getting recruited to Kuwait for army-duty.. HOLY SHIT.. (leave)
 -dude, did you see x-amazing thing??? holy fuck! (leave)

You can also STACK a few of these, and then leave. Most often I stack a few and then leave.

Then, when the chicks come re-initiate you, run standard MM, or just extract.

So you basically run 30 second sets, over and over and LEAVE while they still like you and want more.. this is similar to a NEG, because unlike every other guy, you leave even though they're showing IOIs..

Then they'll eventually come to you.. this is much easier than running standard MM in bars with regulars, because it makes them uncomfortable when you linger..

Also, at the end of the bar, situate yourself in a high-traffic area, like in front of the washroom or something, so that way the chicks will have to get by you, and you can run your 30 second sets on them as well.. in short order, you have goofed on everyone in the bar, and you are the shit.

This method is field tested to shit, and we have had many successful sarges using it. Extractions, new GFs, etc etc..

It is playful and fun. Less imposing than STANDARD LONG SET method. Bear in mind we are also College aged guys. So no comments that this isn't sophisticated enough, because it works well for us. I DO think it could for anyone, but I don't know since I haven't walked in other people's shoes.

Use it depending on the situation. It is best for low-key venues with regulars, or for super-loud venues where long sets are difficult due to excessive music volume.

List of Routines

Am I allowed to post routines without debate on whether or not routine-based-PU is good or not? hmmm.... :)

I wrote out a list of routines for the MM students a while back. Here it is for anyone who is interested in seeing it.

OPENERS:

- david bowie
- dental floss
- eye glasses on or off
- crappy sketch
- who lies more, guys or girls?

- party over here?
- operation mayhem cavemanning "you're my new best friend"
- energy twirl
- are you guys rich?
- short-set method
- Major Mark and Steve Piccus trying to bend spoons story
- i have to pee opener (it feels funny when I push in here, but I have a super bladder)
- stuffed toys opener (talk about stuffed toys)
- garvellous' toy rules opener
- superman vs batman vs jesus toys opener (who would win)
- Chinese mullet, Gremelin car with phat stereo opener (for sets with guys)
- can we be friends? when we were kids, we just said "let's be friends"
- my hair grows when i blow on my thumb

COCKY FUNNY:

- C&F Frames: eternal love / marriage ring swap / groupies / conspiracy
- gay cockblock routine
- ACrowd sunglasses routine
- bad/fiesty/powerpuff/dorks
- psy-bday
- kissgame
- swingcat qualifying
- stripper name
- pay 10\$ per song if you want me to stay
- make her lapdance and you'll pay her, then kiss her
- Juggler GF test
- finger swirl
- high5 wingman "they like us"
- ZAN "you're my new GF"
- bring 2 bottles of champagne, one to drink, the other to pour all over me
- lipstick test
- Badboy 'are you rich.. cable... can you cook?'
- favourite colour.. blue? WOW, I have a favourite colour too.. its RED..
- guess my sign.. Wow that's amazing.... "did I get it" .. NO.. :)
- Rick H eye contact routine
- that's the most romantic thing that anyone has ever said to me (to any boring statement)
- sexual predator routine, with "I'm scared" and silly scared face
- Kooper I.D. the girls
- say I...now We.... now Todd... nowDid.... faster.. faster.. dorks..

RAPPORT ROUTINES:

- time distortion "6 months locked in room together, best friends, we know eachother, got past problems"
- childhood regressions / parachute routine
- spinning room
- goofball parents stories
- sister stories "I miss my sister"
- ant farm
- evolution script
- human instruction book
- stuff toys
- my friend garvellous in toy convention "my toy rules"

-common insecurities

TD on Rapport:

After I convey value, I move to building rapport.. This is like a coal-train that has to be fueled.. I pump them more and more with rapport..

However, unlike conveying higher-value, I try to EASE her into it. This results in not coming off as one of those guys who wants to be "deep" *all the time*, and disarms any thoughts that she has that I'm messing with her, since the convo builds and builds.. It's very natural that way, and I also enjoy it more myself.

Initiate playful kino, non-stop, so that the kino boundary is SET as NORMAL. Normalize the kino, or even play the kiss-game variation early in the C&F phase of the sarge (not relating to this post, as this is the earlier stuff).

- 1) light rapport
- 2) medium rapport
- 3) heavy rapport

LIGHT RAPPORT:

-short vital stats thread (name/age/work/school/background)
 -upbeat stories (friends / cute anecdotes / feel good stories / jokes / humour / show that you can be easy going)
 -fun reads such as Ring Finger pattern, if done more as a routine than a nuclear pattern (RF pattern can also be a nuclear bomb used in heavy rapport, if done don-juanish, not just out of fun-interest)

MEDIUM RAPPORT:

-childhood regressions, how they felt
 -finding commonalities
 -exploring philosophies
 -CUBE
 -insecurities / vulnerabilities

HEAVY RAPPORT:

-YES Ladder
 -PREV (pre-researched EV, triusms, etc.. see separate post)
 -rather than E.V., I study the female psyche, and use the 'truisms' idea to discuss ideas that convey that I am the perfect man.. I am not like other guys, and convey that the problems that they had in past relationships won't happen with me, through the 'truisms' discussion
 -Instant connection pattern / transition to Love vs. Attraction pattern
 -STACK and associate types of connections.. create massive yes-ladder, and then get her saying 'yes, yes, yes' to all your comments about connections, until you can draw the similarity between PHYSICAL and EMOTIONAL connections
 -REFRAME physical connections as simply a DIFFERENT brand of connection, but still a *LEGITIMATE* connection.
 -natural woman pattern
 -implicit idea that you and her are *ON* comes across, playful kino escalates
 -SEDUCE.

Puppydog Routines

Try to get the chick wanting to cuddle you and take care of you.. how? Use sympathy routines :)

WARNING: you must be alpha for these to work, or you're just a lame-ass.. These are for PUAs who come off super playful and alpha.. centre of attention in room, etc etc..

These are also AWESOME to attach after a bunch of my JERK routines, because it shows CONFLICTING personality traits.. very AoS-ish type shit - being hard to understand.

The thing with becoming a PUA is that you convey such higher value SO fast, that you basically need to start taylering your game, the same way that a rock-star like Jay-Z or Kid Rock would..

Think: does Jay-Z need to run patterns or be C&F??.. nope.. he ALREADY has higher-value than the chick, just by virtue of his presence, so she's turned on immediately.. experienced PUAs are the same.. so confident that chicks get wet *very* fast.. so if you can convey higher-value FAST, then focus on getting rapport with crap like this.

DON'T LAUGH AT ME SCRIPT:

PUA: ok here my little sister showed/told/taught me this just this morning.. I'm not good at it yet (or "not good at telling stories" if its a story), so don't laugh OK?? I get really shy when girls laugh at me..

HBs: ok...

PUA: (now give them the sweetest/cutest/funniest puppydog look *ever*, and just pause and look at them for a bit.. since they're trying NOT to laugh, they'll laugh since you paused)

HBs: hahahahaha..

PUA: hey!! heeeeeeeey!! OMG I'm soooooo embarrassed you guys are making me.. I'm so *shy*.. I *trusted* you guys, and you're totally stomping all over my feelings!

HBs: no no no.. we LOVE you.. you ROCK.. you're like the coolest guy who hit on us all night!! we LOVE you..

PUA: (grab the obstacle, and hug her and put your face in her shoulder.. she'll cuddle you in front of all her friends.. this is FUNNY, so they'll laugh even MORE)

HBs: hahahahaha..

PUA: OMG.. stoooooooooooooop!!! stop stop stop!! you guys are SO MEAN.. you guys are totally laughing at me more and more!!!

Then show your trick/routine/story or whatever.. they're wowed, and you convey higher value... but you've also been SO cute, they just love you and want to adopt you.. of course you're the most alpha guy in the room, so basically this means they want to go home with you.

SALSA DANCING ROUTINE:

oh man, my friend Papa brought me to this Salsa dancing clubs.. oh, I was sooo nervous.. he made me ask these girls to dance.. I was so scared.. you know what?? one of the girls - she said NO... she totally didn't want to dance with me.. I was so embarrassed.. (HB will now say you're "not shy", since of course you did approach confidently).. you think I'm not shy?? OMG I love you.. you're my new GF, I love you so much.. I'm always so shy.. actually wait a sec, are you adventurous?? cause if you're not adventurous you can't be my new GF (move to Swingcat qualifying)

GENUINE ROUTINE:

I dunno why I try so hard to be the centre of attention you know? its so weird, like I just feel so insecure around people that I don't know.. like, everyone has this mask, and they're not genuine.. and I just wind up mirroring that back to them, and not being genuine myself.. imagine if everyone was just totally up front?? do you think that your friends like me? (get her to RATIFY that her friends like you)..

WHAT'S YOUR NAME SCRIPT::

HBs: what's your name?

PUA: brad pitt..

HBs: hahahahaha..

PUA: yeah, I'm just trapped in an UGLY guy's body..

HBs: nooooo.. you're not ugly.. no no no.. you're so cute!

(Get her to RATIFY that you're cute, so as you build attraction her friends have called you cute openly, and this builds rapport BIGTIME at the early stage of the sarge.. of course, most girls ask me my name early because I go in strong/tight, so if girls aren't asking you your name, then you know you need to work more on improving your attraction skillset.. "what's your name" = bigtime IOI)

MY DAD FLUSHED MY GOLDFISH ROUTINE:

wow, you seem so confident with your friends.. like you're kinda the leader of your peer group.. I just love your energy.. are you close with your family? yeah, I have a nice family (bullshit, but I think its better to seem close to your family so I just say that I am initially).. the thing is, I'm never sure if I can trust them.. (builds intrigue.. HB says "why", or maybe tells you why she can't either, which builds rapport.. so let her talk, and then launch this shit on her:)

my dad, when I was a kid.. I had these 4 goldfish.. and I loved them sooo much you know?? but then one day one of my fish, "Lynx", he got sick, and I went to my fishbowl and he was floating upsidedown.. I told my dad that my fish was doing a trick, and that he was swimming upside-down, and doing a back-float like I did in swimming lessons.. but then my dad told me something bad.. he told me that Lynx was DEAD.. so I made him promise to give him a funeral the next day, but he just flushed him down the toilet.. and you know what he did next???? he flushed ALL my fish down the toilet, and told me that they ALL died that same night.. but later on my mom told me that he just flushed them cause he didn't want to clean the tank.. I said that I would clean the tank, but I wasn't strong enough yet to scrub the dirt out because I was too LITTLE.. and I knew that my fish got killed because I wasn't able to take care of them!! So he flushed not only "Lynx", but also "Bobcat" - who was the little one with the red stripe, and the two girl fishes of my little sister, "Princess", and "Jem"..

LITTLE SISTER IN AUSTRALIA ROUTINE:

(I add this to my dead fish routine sometimes)

Yeah, my little sister is gone to Australia for a 6 month work visa.. I'm soooo scared that she's never going to come back.. she'll totally like it, and I won't see her for like months and months.. OMG, I love my little sister.. well she's 21 but I call her my little sister still, cause I always take care of her.. she helps me so much to stay organized for school.. I miss her so much.. I need my little sister (said in ULTIMATE puppy-dog tone, and watch the chick fucking MELT..)

***Just remember, that you FIRST convey that you are the most alpha guy she's *EVER* met.. Only then do you use PUPPYDOG routines...

Jerk Routines

NOTE: this is for CERTAIN types of chicks.. NOT all chicks.. This stuff is used for HB10s mainly.. I used the Korean Model routine on the Cosmo Model, and got the idea to start conveying that I am a massive user and womanizer to women, so that they'd get all turned on..

I also read "Nancy Friday: Secret Garden", and realized that chicks LOVE to be used and abused, and that most chicks have fantasies about scoundrel guys like Han Solo taking advantage of them and blowing out the candle of all their hopes and dreams.

So these routines have *TWO* possible purposes..

1) To NEG an HB10 (no less than a 10 or chick who views herself as such), in that the very fact that you are TELLING a routine like this, you clearly don't want her, which makes you a CHALLENGE.

2) To convey that you will use her and fuck her over at the first chance possible, thus fulfilling her fantasies of being used and thrown out like the trash that she believes herself to be.

REMEMBER: JERK routines are ONLY for HB10s, or chicks who are ATTRACTED to fucking asshole JERKS.. :)

WON'T GET ALONG OPENER:

(my variation of something that I watched Mystery use to PU a hottie waitress last night..):

PUA: we wouldn't get along..

HB: why not?

PUA: we're too similar..

HB: haha what? why is that?

PUA: I don't know you well enough to get into it.. we don't have time right now..

HB: hahahaha.. ummm.. OK..

PUA: hmm... I don't know about you..

HB: hahaha.. whaaaaaaaat?????

PUA: forget it.. OK get this - (insert JERK routine)

I LOVE YOU OPENER:

(I don't always open with this, but more often use EARLY in the sarge.. it conveys that you are willing to lie to her to get down her pants, which she will LOVE, since it makes you look like a jerk and a scoundrel.. *remember* that this is DISTINCT from telling a girl on a first serious date that you love her, which is SERIOUS.. this is much more like a C&F frame, where you're saying you love her when you've not even met.. so you look very jerk-ish..)

PUA: I love you..

HB: hahahaha.. yeah right!!

PUA: what?? whaaat? I'm serious, I want to marry you.. I love you so much!!

HB: hahahahaha.. yeah right!!!

PUA: I do.. I swear! Close your eyes.. I want to show you something..

HB: noooo way!!

PUA: OMG I'm so embarrassed.. you're making me so shy!! I told you that I loved you, and totally revealed all my emotions, and you're stomping all over them like a little ant hill!! (make PUPPY DOG faces, so you look SOOO CUTE..)

HB: OMG I'm soooo sorry.. I totally love you.. here.. (closes her eyes)

PUA: (now KISS the chick while her eyes are closed)

HB: hahahahahahaha.. OMG you jerk!!

PUA: yeah.. so what do you like so much about jerks?? ;)

I also use the "close your eyes" and kiss the chick usually within the first 1-2 minutes, or whenever I get IOIs (usually for me I get IOIs early, since I do alot of PU so I'm good at fishing for them)... I HIGHLY recommend getting girls to close their eyes and kissing them, in ANY sarge when you have IOIs..

Then, transition to PUPPY DOG routine, so you're IRRESSITABLE..

KISS GAME:

If you do ANY sort of entertaining thing, the chick may start saying "more more more!!! show me MORE!!".. if she does this, the SOLUTION is to do this (field tested over 50 times)

PUA: (does trick or tells story - whatever)

HBs: more more.. that was cool, do MORE!!

PUA: Fuck, typical woman... "more.. more!!" (said in troll imitating voice)

HBs: hey! we want more..

PUA: ok you want more.. I've got ONE more, just for YOU..

HBs: ok..

PUA: ok, do you understand VISUALIZATION??

HBs: yeah..

PUA: ok, are you intuitive?

HBs: uhuh..

PUA: yes?

HBs: yeah

PUA: yes?

HBs: yes.

PUA: are you intelligent?

HBs: yes.

PUA: are you imaginative?

HBs: yes.

PUA: ok.. close your eyes, and I want you to visualize a kiss..

HBs: HEY.. HEEEEY!! We KNOW what you're doing..

PUA: OK.. whatever.. (turn back on them, and sit there)

HBs: no no no.. ok we'll do it, we'll do it..

PUA: OK, close your eyes..

HBs: you're not going to kiss us are you??

PUA: WTF?? Look I don't know what FANTASIES you have, but I'm just doing VISUALIZATION tricks here..

HBs: ok.. (close their eyes)

PUA: (KISS the chicks.. both you and your wing, or just you if you're solo)

HBs: hahahhahahahaha.. HEEEEY... you promised!!!

PUA: NICE!!! (high-five your wing, or any guy around you, or her friends).. She likes me!!

HBs: hahahahah..

PUA: nice.. I got what I want.. peace!!! (start to leave)

HBs: hey!! HEY!! come back!!

PUA: hahahah.. ok get this.....

(move into next JERK routine, or PUPPYDOG routine if you've already conveyed enough JERK-ness to turn her on)

JERK RESPONSES:

(variations of shit Mystery did last night)

HB: what's your sign?

PUA: guess.. (HOOP THEORY)

HB: ummm... capricorn..

PUA: OH MY GOD.. wow..

HB: did I get it?

PUA: NO.

--

HB: x-opinion (maybe calling you a jerk, because you used a JERK routine)

TD: hey.. if I wanted any shit from you I'd squeeze your head.. is she always like this?? anyway, get this..

--

PUA: hey.. you've got eye-crusties..

HB: OMG..

PUA: don't worry about it.. you're not out to impress ME.. anyway I'm sure that some guys LIKE eye-crusties..

JERK ROUTINES:

(NOTE: use the Jerk RESPONSES to COMBAT the girls freaking out from your Jerk ROUTINES.. then follow up with PUPPYDOG routines)

USING MY KOREAN MODEL GIRLFRIEND TO FUCK HER FRIENDS ROUTINE:

ok get this.. I need an opinion.. I'm dating this girl from Korea right now, who came over here to do some modelling.. now she's alright I guess.. and I we DO get along.. see, she barely speaks english.. so we can barely talk.. IOW, the PERFECT WOMAN..

Anyway, I'm not marrying this chick.. but I'm thinking that when she goes back to Korea, I may want to stay in her house and vacation there.. but the thing is, that I don't want any confusion over whether or not its still "ON".. so what *I'm* thinking, is like a month before she goes home, to put her into the friendship zone.. then, after like 2 weeks she'll get over it, and I can make actual friends with her.. then I can visit her in Korea, and get to know all her model friends and she'll have nothing to say about it since we're 'just-friends'..

DITCHED TWO STUPID CHICKS ROUTINE:

"My buddy and I are meeting these two chicks in the club.. so we take off to Chinese afterwards, and this chick is begging me to take her home.. but her friend was digging my friend, but for some reason in the restaurant she starts getting all annoying and shit.. so my friend says "dude, fuck this shit, let's go to after hours"... MY CHICK is digging me, and she's trying to watch a movie with me or some shit like that back at her house.. but I'm pissed that my friend's chick is acting wack..

anyway, we get back to the car.. and its fucking FREEZING and shit outside.. so we start whispering to each other about how we're gonna ditch these chicks and not drive them back to their car.. they start giggling saying "no no no no no".. I'm like FUCK THIS SHIT, let's FLIP A COIN.. hahaha.. then we flip the coin, but and it says that they've gotta go.. I'm like "GET-OUT"

So I'm about to unload them, but I saw that it was crazy cold out, and that they might freeze to death or some shit.. so I said "fuck it dude, let's just drive them.. I don't want these chicks to be little hoochi-cycles on the side of the road tomorrow, so let's just drive them.."

anyway, we drive them back, and my chick is trying to rent a movie with me and all this shit.. but I'm not going if my friend is gonna be left alone, so I tell her its not gonna happen.. so she asks me to exchange #s, and I give her the Chicago-rejection hotline...

then I call her up a few minutes ago, and ask her if she called me.. she's like "yeah, you gave me the rejection hotline.." and I was like "SWEET!! YOU CALLED!!... I RULE!!!" and then I hung up on her.. NICE..

STOLE GIRLS WALLET ROUTINE:

My buddy is going out with this fucking HOTTIE that he met at this meat market the night before.. (NOTE: you are conveying yourself to be a fucking jerk, by rating women on looks, and saying that you go to meat markets).. the only thing is though, he wants me to take out this fucking WARPIG, or else his chick won't go..

So I'm like "fuck this, you want me to throw myself on the sword for you???".. but he convinces me afterwards, and I want him to get laid you know..

Alright anyway, I head out, and this fucking TROLL chick is waiting for me, and thinking that we're going to have sex and all this shit.. she's like "Hello TylerDurden, I've been waiiiiting for you" (said in TROLL voice, imitating the chick).. she walks over, and its like BOOM, BOOM, BOOM (earthquake noises to say she's fat).. then she hugs me, and I think that I vanished for a second or something..

We head over to this restaurant, and I get the chick to buy me dinner.. so afterwards, she starts flirting with me and all this shit..

She says to me, "take my wallet into the bathroom, and there's something inside that'll give you a hint of what's for DESSERT"

So I take her wallet into the bathroom, and there's all these CONDOMS in it.. but there's ALSO like 50 bucks!! NICE!! So I just take her wallet and boot the fuck out the back door.. then I went out and spent the money on this BEER HELMET as a present for my buddy having a Super Bowl party..

PUPPYDOG routine VARIATION - MY PUPPY DIED ROUTINE:

I have a PUPPYDOG routine where I tell chicks that my fish died.. but I also have the JERK-version, where I say it in a way that I'm *obviously* bullshitting her, so that I can get down her pants..

I say "OMG, I had this puppy..... and this morning he DIED... he ate this squeaky toy, and he suffocated to death.. I could hear "squeak squeak..... squeak squeak...." as his last words..

OMG, I'm so sad.. I need LOVE!!!

The chick will KNOW that you're bullshitting, which you do this as a JOKE, so that she's not mad at you for being ingenuine, but she thinks that your COCKINESS is fucking funny as hell, that a guy would actually do this..

***REMEMBER, with all JERK routines, you are trying to convey that you are a FUN and COCKY guy.. not a legitimate loser trying to lie to her, but a guy who is just so cocky and *OUTRAGEOUS* that he'll say absolutely anything since he just doesn't give a shit. It's meant to look alpha, not slimeball..

ANY PUPPYDOG routine can be used with a COCKY look and smile, as a JERK routine, because it looks like you're BULLSHITTING the chick to get in her pants... so it goes from a PUPPYDOG routine to a JERK routine, through your cocky smile.

The Sexual Predators Routine

Here's some more stuff that I've been into lately.. I find this stuff is pretty funny, so hopefully some guys can derive some use out of it.

If I had to teach guy game in under 10 minutes, I guess that this is probably what I'd talk about (along with the more important points from the 25 points of not appearing needy, because if you appear needy you're usually blown out.. So say not the whole list, but at least not to peck in, or be too eager to touch or ask questions or have weird manneurisms that look desperate).

The method: Show that girls are sexual predators, and then while chatting, keep going back to showing them why what they're doing is just designed to take advantage of you. That's it.

Necessary props: Badboy(croatian), Style, Kooper, and David D.. I stole and meshed together a bunch of ideas from them, and tinkered to turned into a linear system for keeping girls chasing you from start to lay.

It's pretty basic..

Do it however you want. Here's how I personally do it, but there's a infinite ways, within the frame itself.

Step 1:

EXPANDED SEXUAL PREDATOR ROUTINE:

Lay a STRONG humour anchour. They have to be laughing out of their minds, so that you can keep re-using the callback humour through out the pickup.

"You know what? I can't even trust you guys. Girls are predators. Girls are SEXUAL predators! Guys think that they seduce women and have all this power. Yeah right! Girls choose. They choose. The guys just dangle themselves in front of them *thinking* that they made it happen, but they don't realize that its the girl who chose THEM.

Girls are predators.. They hold the cards.. Examine the evidence.

First, when a guy gets mad at his girlfriend, can he strap on his bitch boots, shove up his pushup bra, do up his hair and makeup, and head out to the bar and pull a girl home in under five minutes? Yeah right! It's GIRLS. YOU GUYS have the power to do that, not guys! (wait while girls laugh).. What percentage of guys can do that? Look at them (point at guys).. They're leaning in and touching, making the girls all uncomfortable, but some of the girls like them anyway.. But the guys THINK its that they were aggressive.. So what, like 5% of guys TOPS can do what 100% of girls can do.

Second, girls are the only gender with one organ designed for NOTHING ELSE but

sexual pleasure. (wait while girls laugh) And on that organ, there are ten times more nerve endings than anything a guy has. (wait while girls laugh)

That's why, when GIRLS have sex, they go (put hands onto hair, and do the following very convincingly, like Meg Ryan "When Harry met Sally" style)
 "uhhhhhh.... oooohhh.... uhhhhhhh.." (wait while girls laugh hysterically screaming their heads off)

IDEALLY, THE ROUTINE IS SUPPOSED TO DO THE FOLLOWING:

- sets a humour anchor that can be re-used to keep them giggling throughout the duration of the pickup
- gives you fodder to do "busting them on their manneurisms" stuff.. You can now tease them on their actions, and tease them on what they say, showing that its all designed to take advantage of you
- provides a Kooper-style C&F roleplaying frame, for them to play in, that results in them seducing you
- makes the obstacles/peer group love you, because they think you're really fun, and it makes them trust you with their friend that you won't be pushy
- establishes a frame that girls are meant to seduce guys, and its normal/cool/fun
- conveys that you know the deal about social interaction
- conveys that you know not to make girls feel uncomfortable by being pushy or trying to "seduce"
- conveys that you probably ARE one of the 5% of guys who can pull a girl home, because just implying that you know what's wrong with other guys' approaches, suggests that you know how to do it right
- mindfucks her into a frame where she's becoming more sexually aggressive

STEP 2 - MISINTERPRETING THEM AS TRYING TO PREY ON YOU:

Point out real IOIs (there will be a lot), as well as MISINTERPRETING things that are not IOIs, in order to mess with girls in the set who are not as into you.

-(point) "Hey, you just licked your lips! (back off like you're scared)"

-"Hey, you're touching me.. Hands off the merchandise.. I'm just trying to talk to you.. I just want to talk, and you're just SITTING THERE WAITING for me to talk so I can feel ready for you, and you're not even listening to what I'm really saying... You're just biding your time until I feel comfortable with you."

-"Hey, stop giggling at me.. It's making me feel really good.. Stop it.. Stop being so attracted to me" (this must be in deep attraction, or sounds lame.. if its in deep attraction, it makes her REALIZE that she's attracted"

-"Hey! YOU'RE ATTRACTED TO ME! STOP IT! I JUST WANT TO TALK, STOP BEING SUCH A PREDATOR!"

-"Hey! You guys think its all fun and games.. Like you can just do this, and everything will be FINE.. But you probably didn't even know about the hidden damage you're doing.. Did you know that 99% of all college aged males who get date raped commit suicide within 1 year? Did you know that when you're taking advantage of a guy for your own pleasure that he walks around depressed and alone for the rest of his life! I don't want this to happen to me! Stop it! No no no, now

you're licking your lips again.. Stop stop stop (engaging the group, so you're saying stop to everyone in the group individually).. Help!"

-For girls who aren't as attracted in the set: "Hey, you're leaning away but your knees are pointing at me.. You're trickier than your friends.. You're trying to go in under the radar but your knees are giving it away... OK she's scaring me the most.."

STEP 3 - JUST CONVEYING PERSONALITY SO THE GIRLS GET TO KNOW YOU, QUALIFYING YOUR TARGET, BUT ALL THE WHILE RE-INITIATING STATE WITH CALLBACK HUMOUR:

The idea is that you're running a normal pickup, but using callback humour and the cocky & playful roleplaying stuff. So this gives you the maneuverability to run a nice normal conversation, but keeping the interaction charged with this stuff.

-Use "reverse-EV" type stuff, so that she's finding out positive things about you and building trust. The whole pickup lasts usually around 4-7 hours, start to lay. You're supposed to be conveying personality during this time. The accusing-them thing is something you do as their state drops, or when you see a good opening to do so. It's not the entire method, since just teasing won't get you laid except by party girls. With party girls, just tease the fuck out of them, that's it.

-Qualify her to you, and every time you act impressed lean in, and then say "wait a minute.. what are you doing.. I can't talk to you anymore, you're trouble"

-Ask her arbitrary questions about herself, and then pretend like you're hitting buying temperature, but then cutting it off because you're afraid that she'll take advantage of that. "PUA: What's your sign? HB: Libra. PUA: OMG I love you (take hands).... Wait, I can't talk to you anymore.. You're trouble.. Go away (push her away and turn your back on her and face her friends and say "she's trouble")"

-If she does something really impressive, pretend like you freaked out and hit high buying temperature, and jump in and kiss her, then go "aaaah.... what are you doing to me???" and turn around and move away from her like you're scared that she manipulated you to do that.

-Condition her (like Pavlov's dogs) to keep doing things that will seduce you. She'll grab you, etc.. Reward her with kino, or whatever. But then also run away when she escalates it too much. Mindfuck her into trying to seduce you. The girls seem to think that this is really fun, because they feel safe and on their terms, and also they seem to find it a turn-on. Bear in mind, you're coming in super-confident (you opened them, you held court in the set), so its obvious that you have alot going for you.

STEP 4 - LAY LOGISTICS:

-Start acting possibly convinced. Her friends will start trying to convince you to stay, and they'll start qualifying your target saying that "she's safe PUA.. don't worry.. you can trust her.. go with her.." etc etc..

-When you walk home together, don't be too eager to keep the joke going. At the same time, when you get her home, walk past your bedroom, and one last time say

"Hey! See this is exactly what I'm talking about.. Wait in the TV room.."

-Then, grab your blankets, and run into the TV room.. Throw them on her like its all funny and jump on the couch in a way that makes her laugh (humour disarms escalation to pickups.. if you escalate a pickup, but make the girl laugh while you're doing it, she'll backwards rationalize that she wanted you to escalate). Then say "C'mere c'mere c'mere.... its cold its cold its cold..." (in a funny way so she laughs that you're basically putting her in a very compromising position).

-Once she's on top of you, STOP TALKING.. It starts getting heavy.. Breathing starts synchronizing.. You're breathing in her ear maybe and fingers are interlocked and you're getting closer.. Then say "uhhh ohhh.. mmmm... ummm.. this is OK I think... uh oh.." and start kissing her.

-Take it from there.. If the joke is still working (it may be SO PLAYED by this point, but if it is STILL WORKING), feel free to make liberal use of callback humour to disarm any last minute resistance (misinterpret her LMR as her just trying to get you more comfortable)

****NOTE:** If the joke has become PLAYED, then don't insist on pursuing it. The whole frame/routine is always good, but don't be routine dependent and insist on pursuing it. If its fading a little bit, just move onto something else. If its working consistently the entire time, then keep using it. Just common sense.

AMOG Tactics

- 1) "whoa.. dude, you remind me so much of the most popular guy from my high school.. like the captain of the football team guy, who beats up all the nerds.."
- 2) "whoa.. dude, you're like a total alpha male.. yeah, I'm serious.. I watched this show on TV describing alpha males.. you totally fit the bill."
- 3) "dude.. you're a pretty cool guy.. you know, I'm just saying that you're cool.. you're just a cool guy" (in a way where he can't tell if you're serious, so he has to say "thanks", but doesn't quite know how to react)

You'll find that you get amazing results from these first three for several reasons:

-this is a mind-fuck called "LABELLING"... its like if I told a gangster rapper "hey, you're like the 'fuck-guy'.. you like to say 'fuck' all the time.. that's so cool.... 'fuuuuck guuuuuy.. what's up!" The gangster rapper would feel like "WTF.. is that bad?" and stop using the word 'fuck' around me as a result. It's basically designed to get him CONSTANTLY CONSCIOUS of his actions, to trip him up.

-it shows that you understand his behaviour, and that the more he acts like that, the more he shows you that YOU ARE RIGHT, making YOU the alpha.

Just stopped by, and thought I could post something. I don't have time to get into all that stuff Jlaix was on about (too long), but here's some other stuff I've been up to lately that I thought was pretty funny.

I learned most of this stuff in Europe, while trying to steal sets from guys and preventing them from stealing sets from me. The guys here are not pushovers like most guys I meet in North America. Many have game.

This is field tested probably hundreds of times.

AMOG: How do you guys know eachother?

PUA: Her? I fucked her.

(Girl will go "aaaaaaaah... hahahahah, I did NOT!!! But she'll hit you and be giggling and start crawling all over you...).

AMOG: Hey, this is a nice girl.

PUA: Her.. she's a slut..

(Again, girl will start going "nooooo!" while giggling her ass off and crawling on you..

this is very deflating to the guy trying to cut in)

NOTE: Trying the above 2 was actually kinda weird for me. I was like "fuck, I can't say this". But I'd seen the European naturals use it on me a few times, so I thought "fuck it, I'll use it". I use it all the time now, including just bringing it up like "actually guys, you know her and I know eachother.. know how? I fucked her.." The girls freak out and giggle and grab you and get hyper. The key though is that you have to do it when they're already at high buying temperature. Like similar to CraigSD220's C&F Accentuators. You do it to add punch to something else that already got them laughing.

AMOG: Hey girls whats up (or whatever)

PUA: Hey dude dude (putting hands up like you give up).. I will pay you a HUNDRED dollars right now, to take these girls away from me.

(Girls will go "no no no... we love you PUA.. noooooo" and giggle and crawl on you.. Again, immediately deflating to the guy)

AMOG: Hey girls what's up (or whatever)

PUA: Dude, OMG that shirt is AWESOME.. I had one just like it in highschool, it fucking rocks man.. Having a good time in London man.. It's awesome huh? Dude you're like the coolest guy I met all night.. (patting him on the shoulder)..

AMOG: (showing signs that he wants to fight)

PUA: hahah, dude, are you like trying to pick a fight with me? hahahha.. ok ok hold up hold up.. wait a sec, we'll do even better.. first... we'll have an armwrestling competition.. then second.. we'll do one armed pushups.. and last..... POSE-DOWN!!

(then you start flexing and go "ladies?", and they start saying how you're so strong, and the AMOG looks like a tool.. you're tooling him, by making him seem like he's trying too hard to impress the girls by showing them superiority).

AMOG: Hey man.. keep talking.. no no, let's hear your pitch man.. pick these girls up man, you're doing awesome.

PUA: Hey, you know I've gotta try to impress you COOL (x-city, x-dressed, x-whateverquality) guys.. You guys fucking ROCK.

(cut him down on whatever limited amount of knowledge you have of him, even if its not relevant whatsoever, he'll feel uncomfortable and his bodylanguage will show it)

AMOG: (starts touching you to show dominance)

PUA: hahhaha, DUUUUDE, I'm not into guys man... dude, there's club-gay-whatever over there man.. hands off the merchandise buddy

(girls laugh at him, then he starts qualifying himself to you that he's not gay)

AMOG: (gets in your face)

PUA: (don't answer.. just SIT there quiet.. the more he says stuff to you, the more he's TRYING.. talking too long without an answer is QUALIFYING yourself.. so if he keeps trying to out-alpha you, and you don't answer, eventually he looks beta because he tried too hard to get your attention.. another trick is to make "let's get out of here" girlcode with your eyes to the girls (mimmick what they do to eachother when you do a bad set), and they'll leave with you)

AMOG: (gets in your face)

PUA: dude, you're an alphamale..

AMOG: what's that..

PUA: you know, like the leader of the pack.. you call the shots.. you can put your hands on guys you don't know, cause you're alpha..

(fucks up his whole 'look cool' game, because you've characterized all his manneurisms, so anything he does to look alpha makes him appear to be qualifying himself too you.. if he continues, just say "see... alphamale.. whoa tiger, I can't mess")

===

Also more tactics..

Once you get the guy to qualify himself to you in any way (like he tries to make friends), rather than being nice, IMMEDIATELY cut him out of the circle. Just cut him out. You'll notice him trying to SHUT YOUR GAME DOWN by bombarding you with logical questions. They'll start pummeling you with logical stuff, so that you have to answer him the girls fall out of state. For me I found the solution was just to say "hey man, don't get all scientific on me.. we're here to have fun.." and then immediately start gaming the girls again. btw, if I'm out with any of my GFs at a club, and another guy hits on them, I use the same tactics on AMOGS to stop them.

When you cut him out of the circle, he'll either leave (too deflated), or he'll try to grab your shoulder and say something like "don't turn your back on me". From there, the girls think he's creepy, so you say "hey guys, this dude is creepy.. are you friends with this guy?? did YOU bring this guy here?" The girls will say "no no no, we don't know him", and you say "OK, let's get out of here", and put out your arms for them to grab.

Then walk away with the girls on your arms, and if you want (I do this alot) turn around and have them both kiss you on the cheek and wave the AMOG goodbye.

===

Also, you can USE the AMOG's WORK for yourself. Like he lines 'em up, you knock 'em down.

This is something I do alot. I let a guy pick a girl up and increase her buying temperature, then I go in and outalpha him, say he's creepy to the girls, and then remove them from him.

The girls are already aroused, so they are still in state based on what the AMOG did. I can do this like maybe on 90% of sets I approach where a natural AMOG has gotten far with a girl. I think a dude I know "Stephane" recently posted about this on Cliff's List regarding a sarge we did.

Basically, I just make the friends of the girl who is getting gamed on by the AMOG like me. Like, they want me, but they know they're not qualified but their friend is.

Then I say "Hey I want to meet your friend so much, but that touchy grabby lean in guy is all over her.. is she just being nice, or does she really like guys who lean in and touch and do all the 'whats your name' fake ungenuine stuff?"

The UGs are invariably like "no no, we hate guys like that.. that's why we love you so much blah blah", and then you get the FRIENDS to literally REMOVE the hottie that you want from the AMOG who is conveniently heating her up for you and saving you the hassle.

Have fun

....saw some more tonight.

I'm walking home (first day back at school, btw) and some dude is pissing on the wall.

AMOG: its fucking huge, huh?

TD: yeah dude, I almost swooned.

He's surprised obviously (this guy was pretty alpha actually). He keeps walking, probably thinking of how to out-alpha me.

AMOG: swooned huh? hahah man you're such a JOKER.

(I *LIKE* this one, calling guys a "joker" if they nail you with a good one.. like the implication is that he's the insecure type to use humour to gain acceptance)

TD: yeah man... you know I've got to impress..

(standard come back for guys who imply I'm trying to impress them with any of the "nice shirt" or "you're awesome" type stuff)

AMOG: haa, I AM impressed man..

(still trying to top me here)

TD: guy, without my fans.....

(I raise my hands to finish the sentence.. notice that in out-alphaing, you don't use alot of well thought out sentences.. its like even giving well thought out answers is too much.. this is like from JAP Busting posts where I answer "why did you ask me this" simply with "....I'm talking" (with a funny face like "WTF is she thinking asking me this..) Then I do freeze out and turn my back on him. If he attempts to re-initiate, he's outalpha'ed, so must give up.. Also, if a guy answers with something too well thought out, I just smirk and go "whoa dude, that's pretty scientific" and immediately turn my back and freeze him out.. As usual, if he tries to get me to turn around by grabbing me, I run the "whoa dude, Club-477 (gay club here) is down there.. hands off the merchandise buddy, and if he replies I keep saying "man I'm not gay.. stop trying man, I'm not gay").

===

I think another variation of this could be if a guy really burns you, you could say:

PUA: haaa, GUY, hahah.. man, I can't keep up with you buddy, while I'm out you're like at home thinking this stuff up.. guy you are a JOKER man..

-TD

P.S.: For the record, I think that this whole thing is fucking lame. I'm just glad that I understand it now. I remember being back in high-school and having these assholes using shit like this on me, and I have to say that just understanding the format well enough to be able to out-alpha anyone is awesome (combined obviously with that I can remove their chicks from them, if not totally then at least get them obviously wanting to within around 1 minute which the AMOGS fucking hate).

I think that the main benefit is that you never have to feel like somebody in a public gathering is going to make you feel like shit or embaress you, because you can cut them down faster and harder than anything that they can do to you.

Thanks Craig. That reminds of me the classic "Hey, when I'm talking to you I'll point my finger at you" from your Eliminate. I used that tonight and the HB10 was all over it.

One addition that I forgot about.

Sickboy007 and I were gaming a 2 set from this HUGE 6'6 black guy. Once he looked ready to knock us down, Sickboy007 goes -

Sickboy007: Dude, have you ever seen Fight Club.. Have you ever seen Fight Club??

AMOG: umm yeah..

Sickboy007: OK dude, dude.. "I want you to HIT ME, AS HARD AS YOU CAN"... hit me.. hit me...

AMOG: (looking like WTF?)

Sickboy007: whoa whoa whoa.. actually dude, DO NOT hit me.. with those arms, man you'd KILL ME.. seriously man, don't don't.. look at this guy, WTF was I thinking???

(use at your own risk.. :)...)

Also, I get alot of AMOGs here knowing the frame, so I have to take it further:

AMOG: Is that design on your shirt a sphinkter? Man, you're going to need somebody to protect you mate, you're going to have all the guys into you.. (yes I actually got this, and that was a cool shirt but he still found a way to diss it, and to be honest it was a good diss)

PUA: Dude, that's why I rolled up on you.. I need YOU man.. help me, please man.. dude, I look at you, and I just KNOW that you were born to protect my sphinkter

OR:

AMOG: Is that design on your shirt a sphinkter? Man, you're going to need somebody to protect you mate, you're going to have all the guys into you..

PUA: hahah man you are SO FUNNY.. man, you're the best comedian.. dude, honestly, I like you man.. you're awesome.. you don't have to be funny for me to like you..

AMOG: hey you fucking ginger-minger..

(I'm considered bad looking out here, because red-head guys are apparently unattractive in Britain - ginger-minger means ugly redhead guy.. for guys who are fat, short, etc, guys will fall back on a CRUTCH and hit you with something sensitive to try to get you to flinch.. after getting burned on this a few times, I figured the formula, again, is to point out the GAP between what they actually ARE and what they PROJECT..

PUA: whoa you're like the best verbal sparring partner ever.. that was so

original man.. you're SO COOL.. ladies, is this guy not the coolest?? Guy, I can't roll with you, I'll pay you a hundred dollars to take these ladies from me right now..

I was just heading off to the club, but thought about something that happened to me last night on the topic of AMOGs. To me, this is really important stuff, although maybe nobody will get it or maybe its more obvious to them so its redundant. Anywayz....

I'm sitting at one of the computers in my student center, and I see an AMOG from the other night. I had been working a 2set, and he'd come into the set.

One thing I love to do when an AMOG enters the set, is this really simple coin snatch trick that I learned from Mystery (he actually learned it from a dude at the Guvernment club / www.theguvernment.com, my favourite club in Toronto, whose girlfriend he was stealing, but this guy showed him the trick so he lost interest in the girl and just learned it). I can't post it because its Mystery's (him and Style are sticky about that stuff, whereas I just post all my shit because if I get caught in a repeat I just think its funny), but really this doesn't matter. The idea is just learn ANY BASIC TRICK. Then you can use this kind of tactic. Just learn anything. The coin thing isn't even magic. It's just a dumb trick that happens to be field tested and shown to work extremely well. But you can use bar bets or ANYTHING.

So anyway, what I'll do is that the AMOG will enter the set and the girls will start chatting him because they know him. But I'll say "Dude dude dude, CHECK THIS OUT.. Alright, hold your hand out." and do the trick on him.

Now what this accomplishes, is that you're OWNING the guy right in front of the girls. Rather than sitting there like a puppydog, hoping that the girls will come back to you, you just take over the set by demonstrating something to him, where he's having to take directions from you in order to see it.

Also important is that on occasion the alpha will know what's happening, and just not agree to do it. Most guys will back down from this, but instead I just CUT HIM OUT OF REALITY. I say something dismissive like "Cool dude, its OK to be shy man, I was like that before too.. anyway HBwhatever, check this out, its AWESOME", with HIGH ENERGY because girls are drawn to that, and then you can blow him out of the set because the girls focus on you and there's nothing he can do about it. If he's a member of the set (close friend or whatever), then later on say "Dude, I'm just chilling man.. Just shooting the shit.. I didn't mean to fuck with you.. What's your name, man?" and because of SOCIAL PRESSURE, he'll supplicate you and actually be receptive to your attempts to get rapport with him, because inside he feels what you've done to his status, and he just wants a quick-fix to regain it. So if you stroke his ego just a BIT, he'll now RESPECT you and befriend you. Even help you. But do

this later, AFTER you've blown him out, when he's sitting there like a pouting puppydog.

The thing is, and this is IMPORTANT, is that these AMOGs have natural tendencies to still fuck you over, and make it look like you're qualifying yourself.

In this case, the guy just thought that I was cool, and social proofed me to the girls (who invited me out to the club tonight, actually). But typically, they'll do this like this:

EXAMPLES:

You're showing people pictures. He'll come in and yell out "WICKED! Pictures! Awesome man, its like a little show. Show me your little show, man! This is awesome stuff! Man, these girls are loving this shit. (grabs them from you) Hey girls, check these out!"

Like they do what I remember I once called "USURPING THE GLORY", in an old alpha post I wrote. Actually I'm just remembering that post now. It's funny how this stuff evolves, because that very post (I think it was called "10 Alpha Behaviours - for breakbeat, so DAFS if interested) was the first post where I was sitting down and trying to figure out what the fuck these big annoying fuckers were doing to maintain their alpha status all the time.

Anyway, where was I? Oh yeah, last night.

I see this guy with a girl. He decides that he's going to outalpha me in a friendly way, to build value to his girlfriend. He stops beside me at the computer, with this girl on his arm, and says "Hey check out this guy's little trick. It's the bomb. He can grab a coin out of your hand in like 1 second. Show her the shit man. Show her."

Alphas always try to do this stupid shit. I think its funny, because this guy obviously has no idea what he's dealing with.

So he puts out his hand to make me do it on him. I stand up and smirk, and then put out my hand for his girl to be the one I do it on.

Right there, I'm now disobeying him, smirking at him like I'm not even saying much to him other than just being dismissive, and controlling the set the way *I* want it done.

Immediately she touches me and shows IOIs.

I say "For you man, I'd do anything. I met this guy last night, and he was the

shit. I just KNEW I had to impress him". Then I put my hand on his shoulder while I say this.

He says "Yeah, check this out!", like in this sort of alpha way that I can't really explain on the internet, but he's trying to like re-direct the set. But I cut him off just as the last word "out" is coming out of his mouth, and I'm like "Dude, SSHHH.. This requires concentration. Stay still."

Then I run the trick, and she freaks out. Then I IMMEDIATELY start pummeling her with game, right in front of her guy. She's touching me, giving IOIs, and I'm pushing her onto him.

She tells me where she works (on campus), and qualifies herself to me by saying who her friends are (they're the "cool" girls, who I'm better friends with than her), and you can tell that the interest is there.

I actually LIKE this alpha guy, and he's not a bad guy. So I don't further attempt to steal his girl from him, because I feel validated at this point, and generally don't want to cause problems in my small social circle at school.

But he put me in the position where I could have, and I used his dumbass out-alpha attempts to pummel him with shit he didn't expect.

The moral here is that you need to OWN THE SET. Have DHVs ready that GUYS will like, so that you can own them, the second that they arrive.

Anyway, this struck me as funny, and a good isolated example of something that almost every night that I go out. It's subtle subcommunication, that girls respond to immediately. In fact, it's a great way to convey value fast. Owning the men in a group.

Peace.

Thanks for the input man. Actually you and I are on the EXACT same wave length here, but I failed to explain things thoroughly so good clarification. Check over the part where I wrote to actually just not to talk to the alpha, to bait him to keep talking to you. Where I wrote "just sit there and say nothing, or even make "let's go" girl eye code.

What I do is use silence to blow the guy out. If he acknowledges ME while I won't acknowledge HIM, he qualifies himself by still paying attention to me, and is blown out.

As for acknowledging him too much, I actually DISREGARD the alphas until they try to cut in. I de-value them by treating them like they don't exist, but if

they get in my way aggressively (which is what most of the post was referring to, since its Europe out here), then I cut them down with the aforementioned tactics.

Still man, very good clarification, because like with boyfriend destroyers where guys will say "How do you get the boyfriend to come up in convo?", its like "dude, this is TROUBLE SHOOTING.. preferably, you don't want it to come up at all". The out-alpha stuff is for when its unavoidable - common out here in Europe.

Haaa.. dude, you definitely do this stuff also.. Yes man, in Lester Square we get these guys. The key is to go FURTHER than they do.. Good that you brought this up also, I forgot about these, and they're common.

Examples:

AMOG: You know I already fucked these girls.

PUA: haa... oh man, I hope you doubled up! GROSS!

AMOG: hey guys..

PUA: Hey.. know how I know these girls.. I fucked them..

AMOG: haa.. then you got sloppy seconds buddy.. gross!

PUA: hahaha.. oh dude, you KNOW I doubled up on these girls.. hahaha

AMOG: look at these little brats (or whatever teasing or neg)

PUA: yeah man, these girls tried to fuck me all night..

AMOG: they tried to fuck YOU? hahaha, these girls ARE sluts!

PUA: dude, you have NO CLUE.. these girls just did (whatever thing you can MISINTERPRET)

THIS I LEARNED FROM CROATIAN BADBOY (IMO the best PUA in the scene in all Europe, taught me this stuff.. he's not known on mASF, but well known in the European scene and the Lounge.. He did post stuff here though on how he fucked the "Miss Croatia" competition winners and other celebs he fucked, which you guys may remember)

Look at the double binds Badboy is using here:

AMOG: hey look at these little brats (or whatever teasing)

BADBOY: hey man.. do you have a girlfriend?

either:

AMOG: yes..

BADBOY: girls.. what do you think of a guy who goes out and leaves his girlfriend all alone.. is that nice?

HBS: noooooo...

or:

AMOG: no... (he now looks bad for having no girlfriend)

BADBOY: man, you have to be nice to girls.. you have to by them drinks and flowers and call them 10 times a day.. girls, you like guys who treat you nice right (they HAVE to say yes, even though they don't.. also, by saying it in a way that makes nice guys sound LAME, he's highlighting that he's not like that, but is TOOLING the AMOG all the while)

For guys who have less game:

AMOG: flowers/drinks/compliments/even just approaching

BADBOY: girls.. go to him.. he is nice.. he will buy you whatever you want, and call TEN TIMES A DAY.. no no.. a HUNDRED TIMES A DAY.. he will WORSHIP YOU..

When you say "Do you have a girlfriend, bro?" sometimes the guy will come back with something like:

"Yeah man. All these girls are my girlfriends."

"Yeah man. She's my girlfriend. And she's my girlfriend. And he's my girlfriend."

If you've been using this, I'd be curious to hear your stock comeback for it. I have a few myself, but I prefer to go a more subtle route.

One way to think about AMOG'ing, is that it is similar to using hoops, Q&C, teasing, or anything else. If you have established value, then the other person (in this case, the girl) will buy into it. If you don't, then they don't jump through your hoops or acknowledge your frame.

So these things act in some ways as a litmus test of your value in the interaction. If they buy into it, you have value. If they don't, then you have miscalibrated. In that case, you would have been better off not to have thrown up any hoops until you had tipped the value scales further in your favour. Their not buying into it reinforces the frame in their favour, not yours. An experienced PUA knows this by his gut, but these things also become more apparent even to newbies as they gain experience.

A strong framed AMOG generally won't bite on "Do you have a girlfriend?", nor will he bite on the "Cool shirt, bro. Where did you get it?"

The thing with these guys is generally just to ignore them or even to politely acknowledge their person but not show any emotional reaction to what they say. Almost reacting as if he is just a nice guy and he's saying nice things to you. To do that requires having higher value than him, and to then focus on the girls. If you have higher value, then the girls will put all of their attention on you, and he will feel the vacuum of social pressure and walk off.

Even acting totally "normal" (not doing anything to actively control frame), you can still demonstrate higher value by having a better voice, better eye contact, better humour, and more than anything a better frame by being **LESS REACTIVE TO THE SITUATION THAN HE IS**.

More TD on AMOGing:

Out-alpha'ing guys is a fast way to convey value. It's like stereotypical male fantasy of wishing that they could slay the dragon or save a girl from harm. Why is that? It's because they may have balls of steel, but they don't know how to CONVEY it fast. This sort of thing helps you to do that. Also, it's so important to have this stuff down in clubs, because there are always guys trying to lower your status to elevate theirs. So being savvy of the subcommunication that's going on in between alpha guys is really key in social gatherings.

It's also so key, because it gives you the confidence that you're the coolest guy in the venue. You know that you're in control of your situation, and you won't have to resort to qualifying yourself and getting into long winded debates, with other guys that try to mess with you.

Anyway, I'll post more on this later. So on to the outing report.

I get a phone call from another one of my ex-girlfriends' ex-boyfriends.

This is the guy that I "stole" my ex-girlfriend from. I slept with her while they were still together, and she dumped him supposedly for me (debatable). Then we stayed together for a while.

So its funny, because this guy had read ASF prior to breaking up with his girl, in passing. He knew who I was, and was like "WTF???? TYLERDURDEN FROM ASF STOLE MY GIRLFRIEND???? AM I GOING TO F*CKING WAKE UP FROM THIS???"

Man, you've gotta see the humour in this. Like imagine if you guys got your girlfriend stolen by Maniac_High or something, after you'd read the site.

Anyway, he's a good guy. Just a decent guy who loved his girlfriend and wanted to make her happy, kind of like what I was back in my AFC days when I lost my 2 year GF to some dude who was more alpha than me. And like me, he was broken up by it for around a year.

So I decided to start taking him out regularly, to let him watch me work and give him some tutoring. It's very cathartic for me, because I

feel alot like I'm talking to myself 2 years ago. Like as if I could go back in time and help myself to "pop the blue pill", and escape the depression and whatnot. This guy could be good, too, with time. He's decent looking, tall, and intelligent (hence he had a cute GF, who I took from him). He just needs material and some practice with C&F and 25-points type stuff.

What followed tonight was a real eye-opener for him, and also reminded me of what it's like to be on the other end of the cheating equation.

We arrive at the club around midnight. I walk with him up to one of the bartenders, and try to game her up. I get her laughing, but I do poorly on the follow up. I over-teased a bit, and felt kind of stupid. I re-gained her interest by telling her that she looks like she belongs in NYC (to compensate for overnegging), and then eject while it's still good because I don't feel like trying to backpedal.

I walk over to a different bar at the other end of the venue, where there is a smoking hot bartender and a pretty cute girl who is surrounded by 4 guys. They are the only set on our side of the bar. The venue is slow tonight, which suits me fine because I really only need 1 or 2 girls to have a full night, unless I am conducting a workshop or testing new material/ideas or something.

We sit down on the bar stools, where we'll spend the rest of this report.

The main AMOG is a big f*cker. He's wearing his rugby team shirt, and he's a natural. The girls dig him.

The bartender is telling the AMOG's 5-set about how everyone thinks that her breasts are fake, but they're really real, etc., etc... She's qualifying herself, which surprises me because this girl has no need. She probably wants the AMOG.

I yell over:

TD Don't be embarrassed.. Implants will give you buoyancy when you're swimming. If we were all lost at sea, you'd be the only one to survive..

HBBartender hahahahaha. THEY'RE NOT FAKE!

TD Sure.. Um yeah, cool..

AMOG Hey! Don't insult my girlfriend! (I can tell he's playing Mr. Coolguy AMOG, and that he's not her boyfriend.)

TD You guys are a couple? That's so cute. You guys are so similar looking, it's like you're brother and sister. Oh MAN - if you guys have kids they'll come out like (I put my hands on the side of my face and make flipper motions and squeaky noises, pretending the kids will be inbred retarded)

HBBartender (and whole set) hahahahahahahahaha...

AMOG What? Shut the f*ck up or I'll smash your face in.

TD LOL.. Whoa. Dude man, I'm turning back around. This whole corner of the bar is yours man. You rule this territory. You're like the alphas of this joint man - CARRY ON.. (I flick him off with a dismissive wave, as I turn my back on him, on my barstool, and talk to the guy I'm out with).

HB Bartender hahahahhahahahaha..

(I chat my friend for a minute, as the bartender comes over and starts touching me and shit.. the girl from the AMOG's set is also staring at me, while I'm actively ignoring all of them and just chatting my friend, to make it look like we're just two old friends out on the town, having a drink to catch up... Then the AMOG comes over and puts his arms around me and my friend, to out-alpha us).

AMOG Hey, you guys are cute. I want to buy you a drink, man. (it's condescending to out alpha me)

TD A drink? Holy shit dude, you're like the nicest guy in this whole place Man, THANKS.. YO, this guy wants to buy me a drink! (I yell this a few times for everyone to hear, so he looks stupid.. they all laugh at him)

AMOG Yeah, I'm calling him cute.

TD OMG man. You're cute too. I love your nipples (poke him). Man, you can roll with me any time.

(Now everyone is laughing at him, and he's not too happy. He's touching me more and more, to regain status. I'm laying back like I don't give a f*ck, and then I jump out from under his arm, slap him on the back, and go "Whoa big fella.. easy now.." and turn my back on him and re-engage the guy I came with).

Out of nowhere, the girl from the AMOG's set crawls up on his back, and peeps over at me from over his shoulder. She looks like a little 5 year old, peeping over her dad's shoulder.

TD You look like a little puppet, peering over at us like that. It's so funny.

HB hahahahaha.. WHAT? I'm a PUPPET?

TD Yeah. Or a powerpuff girl (I haven't used the powerpuff girl line in months.. nice to bring the back old school on this HB)..

HB ahahhaa.. which one?

TD Bubbles..

HB hahahahaa... What's your name?

AMOG (cuts in, probably thinking "How the f*ck is this guy doing this??") This guy is cute. I tried to buy him a drink (trying to out-alpha me).

TD Yeah, I'm thinking of going home with this guy. I can't resist a big teddy bear like him. He's so cuddly, and he touches me alot which I really like. Look at his big arms (I squeeze his arms).

HB hahahaha..

TD Yeah, but you know what? Really, the real sexual predators are GIRLS.. Girls are sexual predators.. OK, get this. Girls are the only ones with ONE BODYPART, that's designed for nothing other than sexual pleasure.

HB hahahaha

AMOG Hey, you can't talk about this to my girlfriend.

TD Hey man, this may be your girlfriend, but she's MY little sister.. (I turn from him to the girl). You know what? You're lucky I even let you go out with her, man. If I wasn't going home tonight with this big teddy bear, I'd adopt you. You could be my new little sister.

HB (jumps on me and kinos me). OMG, I would LOVE that..

TD Yeah, I would wrap you up in a little bubble wrap envelope. I'd pack you in my suitcase and you could squish all the bubbles. I'd bring you to LA with me to hang out, so you wouldn't have to live in this sh*tty weather.

HB OMG OMG OMG.. YES! DO IT!

(AMOG is feeling deflated.. I have so many IOIs because I'm using a bit of party style game on her, in terms of the high impact lines I'm using.. He feels the lack of attention from his girl)

AMOG Hey, are you going to adopt me too?

TD Dude, be quiet, I'm talking about sexual predators.. Now where was I? Oh yeah.. Girls are the only ones with one bodypart just for sexual pleasure.

HB hahahahaha

TD Yeah, and on that bodypart, there are ten times more nerve endings than anything that a guy has..

HB hahahaha..

TD That's why when girls have sex, they go "AWWWWW... OOHHHHH".. and guys are like "ummmm yeah, this is cool"

HB hahahahahahahahahah (dies laughing) IT'S TRUE! Girls are sexual predators! OMG, I can't believe you know that!

AMOG Wow, this guy is smart..

TD Thanks bro. Man, I love compliments. Its definitely ON between us tonight, dude.

HB hahahaha..

TD Check this out. My friend showed me this earlier today. This rocks. Get a coin out (I start running the coin-snatch trick).

As f*cking USUAL, and I see this ALL THE TIME with AMOGs - he steals the coin out of my hand. BUT, because I have the IOIs, I just say "Hey, my boyfriend is feeling a little insecure. Get the coin back from him." and I turn my back on her. Because I've turned my back, she feels the loss of the takeaway and starts SCREAMING at the guy to give it back. He looks like an idiot, having to give it back. btw, in cases where this happens *before* I have the IOIs to make her scream at him to get it back, I just pump a bunch of mini-cold-reads and teases in a row, to get her buying temperature up fast, and then ask. She'll do it. In this case, I have buying temperature already, so I just tell the girl what to do, and turn around and smirk to the guy who came with me, whose jaw is dropped, gaping at how I've structured this. She pulls me and tugs me to turn back around, and I run the coin snatch basic trick.

HB OMG OMG OMG OMG... That was SO FAST..

TD You're awesome.. I love how you laugh at all my jokes and you make me feel like I'm the sh*t.. I want to hang with you all the time.. Actually, I know I never will, because its a bar-thing, but I felt the emotion of wanting it for one brief second back there, nonetheless..

HB NOOOOOOOO, you have to hang with me, blah blah..

TD No no.. Your boyfriend here can take care of you. Look at this guy. He's super nice. He even tried to buy me a drink. You could get drinks from this guy, and he'd call you 10 times a day and worship you and always seek your approval. Plus, look how cute he is. And look at his arms. (I squeeze his arms).

AMOG Oh, thanks man.. You're cute too (not good enough of a comeback, so she's still focused on me).

TD (I roll my eyes at the girl like "let's go" girl eyecode, and she nods to me in understanding).

AMOG (whispers into my ear) Dude, this girl is from Perth (45 minutes away). She doesn't live here. You won't get her.

TD (ignoring the comment) You know, I have an intuition about you. You're from Perth, aren't you? That's the feeling I get.

HB HOLY SHIT! HOW DID YOU KNOW THAT????

AMOG I *told* him..

TD Umm yeah. HB, it was actually intuition. Watch. Picture a number on a blackboard, from one to four. Picture it, picture it, picture it.... OK..... THREE.

HB OMG OMG OMG.. How did you do that???

AMOG He guessed..

TD Yeah, cool man.. Anyway, keep picturing the black board.. Picture a number from one to ten.. Picture it, picture it, picture it.....
SEVEN.

HB AAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHHH (screams)

(she now believes that I could tell that she was from Perth on my own, and thinks that the AMOG is lying to her)

TD I'll teach you that sometime. It's easy to learn, but not many people know it. Everyone has it in them.

HB OMG.

TD I'm trusting you more now. But I still see that predator thing on your face. I'm going to trust-test you. (run trust test, and fail her even though she does decent.. I slap her hands away and tell her to 'go away', as she keeps her hands there like a puppydog trying to take another shot.. she gets it good, and then I put her hands on my thighs, and she keeps them there as I lean back in my chair - good IOI).

I then run the teddybear lap tactic thing on her, and she jumps off me and shrieks. She whispers in my ear "You can't do that with them here.. Don't do that right now.." I'm surprised. I've never had that trick fail even once. Instead of worrying, I just plow through, and figure to try again later, once buying temperature is up (although I'm surprised, because all of my intuitions were telling me that she was high enough to sit on my lap).

TD I run around 5-6 humour stories, including bad ass little kid story, rollerblading story, and commonalities story (money routine I invented and will post later because it could use improvements - very comfort building style, but in the form of a DHV).

The AMOG is constantly trying to be invasive, and I just keep either rolling my eyes at him and continuing, or out-alphaing him with the basic stuff that I was using before. On a few occasions over the next hour he gets in a few good ones, but it's like 10-1 in my favour, so I suck up all the IOIs from him within seconds, every time.

He's frequently telling me what to do. Ordering me around. "Dude, come dance.", "Man, show this girl something.", "Guy, treat me/her/whoever with respect". I'd constantly say sh*t like "Easy tiger.. C'mon man, you're too cute to get angry", and sh*t like that. Or I'd completely ignore him, and be very dismissive. He couldn't get an inch, and EVERYONE around us was very aware of it. He probably thought to himself "How is this little sh*t doing this??"

Anyway, at this point the HBs *actual* boyfriend comes over, and he's friends with the AMOG. He starts making out with the HB I've been gaming, and the AMOG is like "See man, there's her boyfriend". She comes over and whispers "He's lying. Neither of them are my boyfriends." She repeatedly nods her head and whispers "Lying", whenever anyone mentions that she has a boyfriend, even though she has made out with this guy and it is very obvious that it is her boyfriend.

Haaa!! So that's why she jumped off my lap. It was a social thing, not a buying temperature thing. She doesn't want AMOG telling her boyfriend anything. Makes sense. That's why she's put her hands on my legs and keep them there (good IOI test, to see if she's ready for more).

Also, what's interesting here, is that my main goal in this set is to get social proof in front of the hot hot hot bartender. She's the one I really want. The HB in my set is pretty cute also, but the bartender stands out more. She's looking over on my set, with great interest. She's coming over and sitting near me all the time, giving me proximity-IOIs. I have conveyed alot of personality to her, obliquely, as she has watched this set.

Also of note, is that every time that the HB from the set that I am gaming turns to her set to talk to them, I turn my back on them back to the guy that I came with. I ignore them, as if the set is done. Each time, she will tap me on the shoulder and beg me to talk to her more. I ignore her taps, and keep talking to my friend. I don't even stopping mid sentence to acknowledge her, but rather pretending I'm not noticing her tapping my shoulder and yelling at me, until she practically jumps on me to get my attention. Then I'll turn around and give her more treats.

I do massive comfort building, and build commonalities. We're holding hands, and she's squeezing. I build comfort and commonality for around twenty minutes.

Then her friends drag her away to a seat about 15 feet away. My friend tells me that she's looking over constantly. She comes over and gets drinks and jumps on me, every five minutes. I ignore her, and she keeps going for my attention. The AMOG is looking over, glaring, and the boyfriend is clueless because he wasn't there earlier to see what was happening.

I tell her that I want to hang with her, but that I can't because she's from Perth (elastic band disqualification, instead of saying she's "drunk" like I normally do, I use geography). She qualifies herself to me that her parents are rich and own 5 houses, and that she has a whirlpool in one of them and that I can come over tomorrow and have a whirlpool with her.

I'm like "Cool", and then turn my back on her. This makes no sense, but I do this often when girls offer me their #. If I know it's FULLY ON, then I'll make THEM work to try to bring up ways to make me take their #, and sit back and laugh inside as I watch them trying to bring it up cleverly as if it were natural. It's so funny to watch, because it's just like what guys do to girls, and it's so f*cking transparent that it just shows me that it's impossible to cover up.

My plan at this point, is to say "Ask the bartender for a pen, to give me your #."

***TACTIC PAWNING FOR BARTENDERS

What I'm doing here is getting her to ask for the pen, and do all the work, like a little puppydog, right in front of the bartender. Then, I follow up by gaming the bartender, and at some point I'll say that the

girl who gave me her # is weird, and that I'm not calling her. The reason for this, is that you have only 5-7 minutes to game the bartender, and you want max-value going in. So the game is to get value obliquely first, and then just engage her long enough to qualify her quickly, and take her # for later or set a meet for after hours.

Unfortunately, JUST as I am about to run the standard bartender tactic that I always use, her friends come over and drag her to the dance floor. She asks us to come, and we pretend not to hear her. She comes back from the floor every 5 minutes, trying to talk to me.

Finally, its near closing time. She comes up to me.

HB I'm going to be here tomorrow. Promise me you'll be here.

TD (I whisper into her ear) You were offering me your number so many times Is the reason that you're not doing it because your boyfriend is right there watching? Just pen it down and slip it to me without him noticing.

HB Yeah, he gets jealous. He's not even my boyfriend. But I'll get you my number. Just wait here. (LIES she was making out with him and was lovey-dovey with him).

The guy I am with is gaping, jaw dropped. He's like "Did that girl SERIOUSLY tell you she's getting you her number????"

HB's boyfriend is cuddling her, and she's looking at me like as if to say "help". I walk over to the bartender HB, and say "Go give that girl a pen for me, because her boyfriend is there and she doesn't want him to get jealous". The bartender looks at me like I'm the shit, and goes over and gives it to her.

I sit back down, and a minute later the HB from the set comes over and drops a piece of paper ball on the floor. She whispers in my ear "It's on the floor. Promise you'll call me tomorrow." I promise to call, and she looks at me and keeps looking over at me the whole time that her boyfriend is dragging her out. I pick up the paper and pocket it.

The AMOG is suspicious that something just happened. He comes over and says "You are so cute man. Take my #." I look over at my HB, and she is smirking. I have beaten him, and she views it as him qualifying himself to her. She rolls her eyes, and I do it too, and we both smirk. I say "Dude, for a guy like you I have a photographic memory. Shoot." He gives me his #, and I laugh and say "I'll call for sure." (looking at the girl, and she nods as if it were directed at her). The AMOG drags her back to her BF, and I walk past to leave the club and slap the HB on the ass, without anyone seeing.

I was pissed that I didn't get the # or a meet from the bartender, but it was just too late. The club was closing, and she was busy with shutting down the bar. That was a shame, but I WILL go back, and the AMOG battle was so over the f*cking top, there is little chance that she will forget it. Either way, I don't care. I will likely get her one way or another, whether she remembers or not.

I'm not sure whether or not this report conveyed it, but this set was very f*cking tricky. It took constant balance between keeping the AMOG, the BF, and the girl, always in check. I used constant backturns and AMOG blasters and kino and counter kino on the AMOG. I would break rapport and ignore him, then engage him nicely, then engage him condescendingly, then roll my eyes at him to the HB. It went on for around 2 hours or so.

It also took confidence that the girl WOULD return, which meant having confidence that the field tested and tried and true routines WOULD have the impact to keep the girl hooked and coming back for more, without me doing anything to pursue the set or actively keep it going.

Follow the Shiny Thing, Girls...Follow It...Follow It...

Here's how it goes down:

The girl hits full buying temperature. Maybe you did it. Maybe another natural player did it. Maybe her boyfriend pissed her off and de-validated her. Maybe she's on vacation, and she decides she wants it. Whatever the way, she's decided she wants sex TONIGHT, and somebody is going to get it.

You see this in Leicester Square in London England. The girls get hit on all night. The guys hitting on them are getting blown out left and right. But yet, at the same time, their buying temperature is escalating and escalating.

And as we all know, buying temperature is TRANSFERABLE. You can literally walk up to a girl who is being picked up by a player, blow him out, and pull the girl and hook up with her within 45 minutes. I've done it in front of audiences, while they sit there jaw dropped. It appears that I've done something inconceivable, when in fact what I've done it stupidly easy, just as long as you have a bit of balls.

In nighttime social environments, pickup is all about FOLLOW THE SHINY THING GIRLS.. FOLLOW IT.. FOLLOW IT.. FOLLOW THE SHINY THING.. ITS GOING OVER HERE..
:)

That's a metaphor I first got from Toecutter I think, and its funny as hell because its true. In clubs, girls are like little kittens in a prairie, jumping from one stimulus to the next. Chase the butterfly little kitten.. chase it.. chase it.. no wait, a leaf.. chase it.. no wait!, a bird... chaaaaase it....

Girls in clubs, its the same shit. Dance.... Dance.... Drink.. Drink.... No wait! Lights! Music!!! Guys hitting on us... We're listening to them... They're fun.... No wait! They're players... Runnn awaaaaay!!!! Wait, its my BEST FRIEND... I LOVE HER... HUG MY BEST FRIEND!!! GRIND HER!!!!

God, how do I deal with this shit on a nightly basis? It's like they're on crack. Do you guys see this shit? They see their friends and they run up and scream and hug eachother?

At clubs, most girls look like mindless stimulation seeking zombies. When I run workshops, I call this "the girl is about to pop". What that means is that you'll be running the set, but one of them can't quite hear you or isn't fully interested. And you see her eyes wandering, and she's looking around the club. It's like "This isn't stimulating enough.. Zombie needs more stimulation.. Seek

stimulation.. Find it.. Maintain buying temperature.. Zombie LIKES buying temperature... dancing.. .dancing is buying temperature.... Zombie likes dancing... Let's go dance.. Zombie needs zombie friends to come with zombie, so zombie is safe..."

GUYS.... - LET'S - GO - DANCE!!!

And POOF, your set is GONE. Your target girl could have LOVED you, but the second her friends say "Let's go dance", it is fucking OVER. I'll see one of the girls looking around, seeking out other stimulation, and I'll blurt out to my wing "dude, that one's about to pop", and then its "Hey! Show's over here!", to the chick (like from my "How to take the fuck over a set" post I wrote a few weeks ago).

Anyway, getting back to the topic of tug of war, this is the shit I see all the time. The girl hits buying temperature, and now its whoever has the biggest shiny thing that will fuck her that night.

I'll have girls telling me they love me and asking where I'm going after the club closes, and then some other dude will move in, and she'll ignore me and act like I don't exist. Literally, she'll just cut me out of her reality.

Then I'll go in and blow the guy out, and he'll leave, and then the girl will be my best friend again.

Bros, this is the harsh world of pickup. It's a cold cruel world... :)

This shit reminds me of rams butting heads on the mating ground. It's fucking crazy some of the shit I've seen and done.

In Las Vegas, I took this girl away from a guy who'd been gaming her all night. I was macking out with her and she's all over me. She says she wants to go home with me and that the guy she's with is a chump (even though she is clearly into him, but she just likes me more now, since I opened her even though the guy was right there).

We go to leave the casino, and her friend wants to back in for one last second and say bye to the guys. The guy I took her from grabs her back chats her for a few minutes, and next thing you know he walks her around the casino for the next 45 minutes while I sit there waiting like a puppydog.. FUCK, so CLOSE.. Like I had them at the cab stand, and now I'm back in here by myself??? My girl comes back and says she can't go home with me anymore, while I see the guy smiling that he's got her now.

I go off to the side, over to the friend and say that I'm gay, and that I want my girl (her best friend) to be my new best friend and to take her shopping tomorrow morning. "Can I stay over?" She believes it, and cockblocks the guy

who was about to pull the girl that we were fighting over, and we all go home together. The girl hates me, but her buying temperature is up and she needs sex. Oh yeah, did I mention that she was engaged? Anyway, she's fucking hot as hell, I'm there, she's there, and boom, its a done deal.

This was hard core tug of war. The same thing I did in Montreal, when I gamed up this set until they're ready to go home with me and my wing (while the students watch this go down), but then I have to leave to continue the workshop because its too early in the night, so I leave. Meanwhile some natural french player guys move in and start making out with these girls within about 3 minutes! Why? Because the girls buying temperature is up, and these guys can sense it and they exploit it.

Now these girls want to leave with these 2 french player dudes. So I go in with Stephane (of Cliff's List fame), and I make best friends with the two girls and tell them that I love their friend because I love them, and that I want to be best friends with them and that I we'll all be happy together, blah blah.. The girls cockblock the player guys and tell their friends all to go back to my house (incidentally its Cliff's house from Cliff's List, who I'm staying with). Our targets keep trying to go back with the French player guys, but I just cockblock the shit out of them by continually whispering into the obstacles ears that I need help from them. In this case there was a fuckup which I talked about in another post. Either way, the French guys were jaw-dropped when we waved, winked, and laughed at them, as we took away their girls.

I've done this SO MANY times. I'll see a girl who's ready to be pulled, and I just go befriend the obstacles. The obstacles know that their friend is going to sleep with SOMEBODY, so they do what it takes to make sure that somebody is me.

This is hardcore tug of war. You can see it outside clubs at closing times. Accounts are being worked out. Guys are chatting the girls they grinded with all night, trying to get them to "go to the afterbar" or "go eat" with them.

That's how the pull always goes down. It's first to go eat or party more or do drugs or drink at a house or hotel, and one thing leads to another. JLaix uses "We're going to Club Jeffy". Same type of shit.

I've also lost alot of tug of war battles in my day. Of course this is because I'll go into the battle even in spite of knowing that my odds are poor. I do it just for the education.

The other night in Kingston I had this girl ready to leave with me. I also had a date that night with a hotter girl, and ditched this girl at around 11pm. Twentysix was visiting me in Kingston, and we drove over to the girls house,

FUCK FUCK FUCK... I go home alone that night. The same way that many guys have gone home alone because of me. OUCH, I know how it feels now... ahahaha, its all a game anyway, so I there's winners and losers. I'll be a winner again, and I'm sure I'll lose alot of them too.

For me, when I see its GAME ON with the tug of war, I have key tool's at my disposal:

- 1) Unlike 99% of natural players, I know that the key to the target is her peer group. I befriend the obstacles and bring them ALL home together. I literally TELL DIRECTLY to the obstacles to pull her friends off the competing players, because I like and want to date her friend so that way we can all be a happy family.
- 2) I'm willing to sit in set and just chat the obstacles, while the players up the target's buying temperature for me, and I wait for the perfect time to make my move.
- 3) Out-alpha tactics, posted in "Some AMOG tactics" post I did a while back.
- 4) Social proof and jealousy. Unlike most players, I can walk into adjacent sets and blow them up, right in front of the girl I want.
- 5) Tell the obstacles that I'm gay, and worried about the target, and that I want to be her new gay best friend and take her shopping, and I want to save her from that guy. Then the friends push the girl on me and leave her alone with me, and the target has no idea what I've told the friends. In cases where the target hear's that I told the friends that I was gay, I just say either that I was joking, and then makeout and hookup with the target, or I say they're wrong, or they never said it.. Whatever.
- 6) I throw up the BIGGER SHINY THING.. I'll do a magic trick (I rarely use them, but I'll use them and make the competing guy player be the guy I do the trick on).. I have this one where I snatch a coin out of the guys' hand, that's not really magic that I learned at an MM Workshop. It's basic, but it works because you OWN the guy in front of the girl. I also just plow them with stories or bring over other girls and introduce them, and then tell the pawn-girls I brought over to chat the guy, and then take my girl back.

Again, notice that I NEVER give up. If I see a girl with her buying temperature up, I LOVE the challenge of competing against other players. You see this in Leicester Square in London at the end of EVERY Friday and Saturday night. The girls are walking around totally in state, and the player guys are coming up to them one by one until one of them pulls them. Crazy shit.

Anyway, this is a fun thing that I like to do, and I know most other PUAs aren't doing this stuff.

I really encourage you guys to have no fear of approaching even 1guy/1girl two sets, and taking the girls. You'd be surprised how often the two barely know eachother. Also, if you EVER and I mean *EVER* see natural players gaming up girls, never be afraid to go in and open ONLY the girls.

How do you know if its natural players? Hahaha, well, I hate to say this, but 9 times out of 10, if the girls look like they're having a good time (ie: they're giggly or touching the guy alot), then its a pickup, NOT a boyfriend with his longterm girlfriend. Why? Because girls aren't having fun if they're with their LTR. They usually only have fun with players. haaa, sad but true.

So if you see girls all giddy, then its probably a pickup, and you can easily swoop in and play a little tug of war with the other PUAs.

It's fun, and I often make friends with the other natural PUAs who I'm competing against. In fact some of my friends I've met in the field are players whose girls I've taken home right from them, earned their respect, and now we hang out.

I have a ton more to say on this topic also, which maybe I'll post someday or in addition to this. Tug of war is something I do all the time, and I encourage you guys to give it a shot because its WAY easier than it looks. It looks tough, but if you just use the principles you learn from ASF, you'll find its in fact very easy. Just ignore the social situation, and PLOW THE FUCK OUT OF THE GIRLS WITH ROUTINES right in front of the guys. Easy shit, and great for ONS.

Field Report

I recently ran some ever strong game, to land myself an HB10 Kingston girlfriend.

I'm really proud of this sarge, as it was pretty much perfect.

I'll post about the initial pickup, for which I've since become involved with this chick since the followup.

It was extremely LONG (2 hours +) but I'll post some exerpts.

Sitting at the school coffee shop, I spot a gorgeous girl bouncing around, very happy/bubbly, with her friend, as they study over on the couches near mine.

I am looking at rental houses and making notes on my labtop. I had not sarged yet that day, and was not warmed up to sarge an HB10.

Rather than letting her go, I started typing in some routines into my labtop that I would run should I stall.

- girl apartment / sexual predators, 100% suicide
- parents / goldfish routine
- jealous girlfriend story
- travelling / swingdance routine
- C&F love frame
- rapport

I memorized this quickly, and walked over to the set.

At this point, I use so many tools that I've internalized, that I literally don't have time to do a pure TOOLBOX report. However, I will insert comments.

Walk over / confident / slow.

Lean on the tall couch arm initially, with bodylanguage facing away from them to disarm.

TD: guys.. I can only stay 30 seconds, but I need to get a female opinion on something.. I'm working on my labtop, to find a place for next year.....

**Here I've used a FALSE TIME CONSTRAINT to DISARM any concerns they have that I'm going to stay and chat them. This appears much less needy, and the pointing to my expensive labtop that I've left unattended on the other couch is proof of that (though

not needed at all, but was bonus here). IMO, ALL group SEATED group sets should start with a false time-constraint, to disarm their concern of why you're sitting with them.

I proceed to sit down as they give more feedback, and perceive that they've EARNED your attention.

TD (continued): anyway, I'm thinking of moving into a house with ALL GIRLS.. I dunno, what do you guys think about that?

HBS: blah blah blah...

TD: yeah that's cool.. see the thing is though, I remember back in first year when I had a LTR.. I had all these female friends, and we were totally best friends you know.. but then, once I broke up with my LTR after first year, I started dating other girls.. and my female friends got all jealous you know..

HBS: haha.. girls are SOOO territorial..

TD: yeah.. so I dunno..

HBS: well we lived with guys this year.. and we made a CONTRACT that nobody could hookup in the house.. that way there'd be no problems.. besides, wouldn't you LOVE to have the girls bringing their friends over so that you could meet them..

TD: yeah I could see that.. but for me, I don't like to hookup with girls that I have to see all the time, you know?

HBS: what? you like to always have new girls?

TD: hey, that wasn't what I said.. although the answer to that question is YES..

HBS: hahahhaha... well what did you mean?

TD: I just meant that I didn't want to have to see them when we broke up, cause they'd feel all uncomfortable or jealous, you know? Girls are like such total predators..

HBS: ahaha..

TD: man, I'm soo glad I asked you guys this.. you guys gave me such good insights.. this is like having the chicks from THE VIEW (TV show) right here live! (this was after they gave more insight, as much fluff is cut from this post)

HBS: hahahahah..

TD: yeah so the thing is right.. I can't trust girls I think.. cause they're so predatorial and all that..

HBS: no way! guys are more predatorial!

TD: ummmm.. girls are the only gender with an organ designed SOLELY for sexual-pleasure.. and it has 10 times more nerve endings.. you don't hear guys going "ooooohhhh oooooohhhh!!!! yeeeeessss!!! yessssss!!!! mooooooreee!!! you are my KIIIIINNGGG!!!"

HBS: hahahahahhaha.. that's soooo x-chick..

TD: yeah, so girls are scary.. you know that statistically, 100% of guys who get date raped on campus commit suicide within 6 months of the incident..

HB10: how can that happen???

HB7: he's joking HB10..

TD: hahahahahah.. (looking at HB10 like she's a dork)

HBS: hahahaha..

TD: yeah, so girls are scary.. (make scared face and cover my face)

HBS: hahahahha

TD: you know I even got almost date raped once..

HBS: yeah right!

TD: yep seriously.. I was at Guvernment in Toronto.. and all my girlfriends were hanging with my guy friends.. but the girls left.. and my guy friends wanted me to chat girls with them.. but I didn't want to you know.. cause its so loud, and its hard on my throat.. but my friends started making fun of me, cause they talk about how I always say that guys are supposed to take charge.. so I went and tickled this go-go dancer... and she tickled me back, so I dragged her out of the club kicking and screaming.. but really she was giggling.. so I'm outside with her, and I'm like "WTF do I do now?" Cause I'm not really into ONS from clubs anymore, cause I always feel empty you know? So anyway, we go back to her house cause she wants to, and I want to go to sleep.. I have to sleep beside my friend Papa if I sleep over at my friends house in Toronto, so I just want to sleep beside this girl.. but she wanted to have sex.. and I told her "no way! how much do you do this girl??? you need to find love!" But she kept trying, and I had to run out of her apartment..

HBS: hahahahah yeah right! you're lying!

TD: hey! I almost got date-raped! I might be dead right now, and you guys are laughing at me??? (cover my face all shy)

HBS: hahahahah.. we're so sorry!

TD: you know what.. I love you guys.. you guys are the best.. I'm adopting you guys.. you guys rock..

HBS: yay! we love you so much.. what's your name (I run all the usual bullshit)

TD: what I really need for next year is a chick who will support me.. you know, a rich girl..

HBS: we could introduce you to x-girl.. she's sooo rich.. you could be her boy-toy..

TD: NICE.. and then I can have affairs with you guys on the side..

HBS: yeah.. for sure.. (they're showing alot of physical IOIs by now.. they're joking, but not joking)

TD: yeah you guys rock.. you know next year, when all those scary predator girls come and try to be mean to me, I'm gonna bring you guys to their house and say "these guys are my new best friends and I adopted them and I love them so much! they said that you need to have a contract to leave me alone and they're cool like the View girls and they know what's up, so you have to leave me alone!

(this is callback humour, C&F frames of roleplaying, and making jokes about spending time together in the future.. they laugh at this for almost 2 minutes straight)

HBS: hahahahah... yeah, totally!

TD: you know, I wish I didn't have to go through all this.. I loved living with my parents so much! My mom would always cook for me.. Even now, I know you guys probably think I have lots of girls, but I always have a soft spot for girls who take care of me.. like "TD gets cold if he doesn't wear his thick coat".. when girls do stuff like that, and do up my jacket zipper and take care of me, I get such a soft spot I love them so much I can just never want anyone but them..

(this is a mindfuck, designed to make them think that they have a CHANCE with me, which at this point even the HB10 thinks I'm such money shit that I have to do this so that I don't overqualify myself)

HBS: hahahah.. typical guy..

TD: hey don't you love me?? I thought I adopted you guys.. won't you take care of me (pouty look)

HBS: no no TD.. we love you so much.. (taking care of me)

TD: hahahahh, I think I love you guys now.. you're totally doing what I want!

HBS: hey!! hahahaha...

TD: yeah so anyway, I love my mom so much.. but my dad I can't trust...

HBS: why not?

TD: cause when I was a kid, I had these goldfish.. (RE: **PUPPYDOG** ROUTINES in the "advanced" section right now, **GOLDFISH** ROUTINE.. this routine is field tested and pure money)

HBS: aaaaawww..... OMG, that's SO CUTE.... OMG OMG OMG OMG.... you were so helpless.. it wasn't your fault TD!!!

TD: thanks guys.. I love you guys so much..

HBS: yeah, we're psych majors..

TD: what year?

HBS: first year..

TD: OMG you're frosh.. OMG dweebs.. wait a sec, are you adventurous? cause if you're not adventurous I can't hang with you guys..

HBS: (looking like WTF???) yeah we're adventurous.. TOTALLY..

TD: OK that makes up for the froshiness.. I can hang with you guys.. I love you..

HBS: what year are you in?

TD: guess..

HBS: 4th?

TD: yeah, I'm travelling this year though, so I'll be back next year..

HBS: where to?

TD: (unload the whole deal.. NYC, LA, etc etc.. tell them about how I dress like a rockstar to get into the "goodlooking" clubs in LA.. about how I met the Dahm triplets and got to visit the Playboy mansion (bullshit))

HBS: wow....

TD: yeah.. and then I went to Wisconsin.. the city of CHEESE...

HBS: hahahah

TD: yeah, I went with my friend to this swing dancing club (RE: SWINGDANCING ROUTINE IN **PUPPYDOG** ROUTINES IN ADVANCED SECTION)

THEN I SHOW HER SOME OF THE MOVES I LEARNED, AND GET ALOT OF KINO GOING, BEFORE SITTING BACK DOWN.

HBS: OMG.. awwwww.. that's so cute.. you're like the coolest guy..

TD: thanks guys.. I love you guys so much.. you guys are like the coolest girls ever..

HBS: ahahahahaha..

Then my friend comes in, who is a dude that I am training but still has no skill. I run ACCOMPLISHMENT INTRO (this guy is the coolest guy ever), and he begins to chat.

DUDE: yeah so I thought of going to australia.... but the tuition is so expensive..

TD: dude, girls don't like to talk about logical stuff like this.. they'll leave us and I love them so much I don't want that to happen.. they'll up and leave..

HB7: hey I heard that.. I resent that.. that's not true, I want to hear about his tuition..

(now here she's got pissed, and she's for real even though she LOVES me.. she wants an apology and its obvious since I've flat out called girls retarded if you think about it)

TD: you know what.. I'm sorry.. I apologize..

HB7: its ok..

TD: I'm sorry..... I'm sorry that girls don't like to talk about anything logical...

HBS: hahahahahhahahhahahhahah...

(pass shit test - give an apology to disarm ANGER, then go C&F to get them back into aroused state)

TD: no seriously, sorry though...

HBS: hhahaah its OK..

NOW THE SET IS SPLIT. WHAT HAS HAPPENED IS THAT I AM SO MONEY, THAT MY WINGMAN IS SOCIALLY PROOFED JUST BY KNOWING ME. THE

HB7 NOW WANTS HIM, SO I BEGIN TO GO RAPPORT WITH HB10.

RAPPORT:

What follows is the first time I've ever posted this.

This is my new rapport building material, which I use all the time now. Some lines I got from Mystery, Papa, and other friends. Most I made up myself.

It focuses on building commonalities, and on BAITING the chick to do something to make her PERCEIVE herself as having EARNED your interest.

I CONSTANTLY get her to qualify herself to me, and show her that she MET my qualifications. I make up reasons if necessary.

HB: yeah so I'm quitting smoking.. blah blah

TD: yeah, I did that too (bullshit).. its so hard you know.. its so cool that you're doing that.. I know its so hard..

HB: yeah, I think its just cause I have like an ORAL FIXATION, its so hard to quit..

TD: ummmmmmmmm OMG... hey HB7, ummm I've just decided that HB10 is my NEW GIRLFRIEND.. is that OK?

HB7: hahah, yeah of course!

HB10: hahahahahahaha...

HB: yeah blah blah.. in this class I got a good mark blah blah..

TD: wow.. you know its SO WEIRD.. cause when you came over, I thought you know, this is just some blondie chick.. but you're like this totally smart chick... its like, you know you gave me all this advice about what to do next year.. and I'm so glad I came over and chatted you.. and now its like, you have all these good grades... and I took that course in first year and I got like the WORST mark.. wow its just so cool you know..

HB: yeah, so many people think that I'm just a dumb blonde..

TD: yeah.. its like you have a choice.. be a brunette and smart, or a blonde and dumb... well its obviously true.. I think that you should dye your hair brown before you go into exams next week..

(fractionation.. I sprinkle in LIGHT C&F to keep her aroused)

HB: hey! hahaha.. yeah so so many people think that stuff..

TD: yeah I know.. its so weird here at QueensU.. its like, people here all have these weird ideas.. but at the same time you know, its like its hard to relate to people OUTSIDE of Queens also.. like people who don't go here give us this big image, and think that we're snobs..

(notice the repetition of theme here, where I'll say the same thing over and over about how there is only a SMALL SUBCLASS of people that we can relate to, and both of us are in that subclass)

TD (continued): its like.. see the four of us here.. we're totally just being genuine, and totally like relating to eachother and all that.. no problem.. but if we're talking to people outside of Queens, its kinda different you know?

HB: totally (DDB)... yeah its like the fault of Queens people I think too.. like they go around and propagate this image because they're total snobs..

TD: yeah, I think its cause alot of them come from private schools..

HB: yeah, totally...

TD: yeah, you know its like... see how the two of us, we're totally on the same wave length.. and its because you know, we have the same background.. and we came from public schools.. and we go to Queens now.. but with people who came here from private schools.. I dunno, its just different.. I don't know how to really put it into words though (of course this is also because I am LYING and its NOT different and my friends from private school are NORMAL)

HB: yeah I totally feel that way.. its like they're so judgemental..

TD: yeah, its like its not genuine.. you know, like just talking to you.. its so genuine.....
so.....

HB: perfect....

TD: yeah...

HB: yeah...

TD: its like, I just want to treat you so perfect you know.. like, I want to treat you like a princess... YOU MAY NOT DESERVE IT, and you probably know that you don't.. but I want people who I have that kind of genuine thing with to feel that way.. so even though you don't deserve it, I want you to feel that way when you're around me..

HB: I want you to feel that way too, TD..

TD: yeah its weird you know.. like, I have so many insecurities.. and just cause people here are so "like that", I have all these thing I'll do..

HB: like what?

TD: well you know.. I always keep people around me laughing.. like tonight, i kept you guys laughing for like 2 hours.. and like, I'll always have a big entourage of girls around me, just cause I don't want other guys to think I'm lame..

(reminding them of how intelligent I must be to keep them laughing for over 2 hours, and also that even though they see me around campus with piles of girls, its just cause I'm INSECURE, and if the HB10 and I were to hookup, she could TAME me, because really I'm just sensitive on the inside, even though I'm this total money guy on the outside.. also its a SECRET, and divulging secrets gives alot of rapport)

TD: yeah.. its like, imagine if we were in a room together.. for like 6 months.. and we got to know eachother.. and you know, we had all those fights, like where we find out eachothers boundaries.. and we totally just got to know eachther.. and we got past that stuff.. and we were like best friends.. you know..

HB: yeah.. (DDB)

TD: yeah.. that's how I want us to feel you know..

HB: yeah...

TD: yeah its so cool that you guys are like so adventurous.. I could totally hang with you guys..

HB: yeah we have to.. no matter what.

TD: yeah, you guys are kinda wild I think..

HB: yeah (somehow the topics adventurous fantasies came up.. beaches came up, and I told her about the secret beach I knew about..) OMG, that sounds so amazing.. OMG you HAVE to promise to take me there this summer..

TD: definitely.. you're my new girlfriend, so I'll have to take you somewhere I guess..

HB: yeah..

TD: I love how sexy you guys are.. you guys have this adventurous thing about you.. I love adventurous girls.. I really love girls with peircings.. my old GF had a belly button

ring, and is was SO SEXY (now here I'd SEEN her showing it off to her friend, as a new piercing, earlier before I'd initiated the sarge, so I KNOW she'll be proud of it.. again, helping her to qualify herself to me)

HBS: look at this...

TD: OMG.. that is so sexy.. you guys are so sexy.. blah blah..

OK I can't remember how it all went after this.. Point is that the two of us are together now.. There is ALOT missing from this sarge, as it was like 2 hours or something.. shitloads of tight material.

Anyway, TOOLBOX WAS:

- nonneedy bodylanguage
- full confidence, ability to prevent them from causing our convo from turning boring
- false time constraint to disarm me sitting with them
- neutral opinion opener
- immediate teasing, C&F ballbusting
- swingcat style qualifying them
- constant "I love you" to keep them in state
- creating C&F frames where we do stuff together (bring them to roommates house so that they can defend me)
- more and more C&F ballbusting to break through HB10s shield
- many stories that OBLIQUELY convey value about me
- passing shit tests by acknowledging all accusations and misinterpreting as compliments
- going rapport-mode
- finding COMMONALITY, demonstrating that we have the same MODEL and view of the world
- constantly FINDING ways to HELP the chick to qualify herself to me
- framing OUR WORLD, where ONLY in OUR WORLD is she good enough to be treated nicely, or acknowledged as smart, or can she be adventurous
- constant C&F time distortions about us being together in future times

There is a shitload missing from this sarge.. The FR is written off the top of my head, and alot of the sequencing is wrong and alot of the best stuff didn't get put in due to the fact that I can't remember it. It's a shame that I didn't get it on tape recorder though, because I really upped my game for this HB10.

Value and Attraction are DIFFERENT

Xaneus:

The things women respond to though, while they appear to be social constructs, still go back to evolution. Otherwise, why is some alpha black guy on the street more attractive than a nerdy white millionaire businessman. Who has more societal value? Who gets laid easier by a random stranger?

=====

TylerDurden:

Exactly.. But what you're on about here may possibly not be exactly what you may think.

Think:

Black guy = attraction

Business nerd = value

NEITHER are CONSISTENTLY getting laid by girls in a situation where its not fools mate.

These guys play NUMBERS game. These black player guys attract, but the girls run off giggling.. They LIKE the guy, but they won't FUCK him.. He keeps approaching until one DOES.

He never looks like an idiot. Girls don't think bad of him. They just think "I'd like to, but I never would".

Conversely, the business nerd has all the girls WANTING to be attracted to him, and giving him all the chances. But most won't get with him, because he can't attract them.

The key is in recognizing the sequencing..

1- value

.... which makes her very open to feeling

2- attraction

..... which pumps her full of feelings

3- comfort (if needed for non-party chicks)

.... which makes her prepared and wanting

4- physical escalation

By understanding that value is SOCIALLY CONSTRUCTED, we can look to what it actually is.

In the past, I'd just run the same game on every girl. Sometimes it wouldn't work in different scenes. Then I recognized the distinction, and modified. Now I can work any scene, given the adequate preparation time and observation.

This is what I'm talking about when I say that attraction/value are separate. The game you run won't be effective unless you have the right value prior to the sarge. I first realized this in Miami South Beach, at a club called Skybar. The roots of pure Mystery-MM is LA/Toronto. I wasn't trained properly to convey value at Skybar. I shifted my value via both clothing (non-collegiate peacocking) and the stuff you're talking about in this post. Then the game I ran was as effective as it was on college girls. Unless you have the right value beforehand, she will block your game, IN THE SAME WAY that you'd block the game of a fatgirl who is touching you (physically, her touch feels good, but she doesn't have the value for you to allow it to escalate so you cut it off before it can start.. our attract tactics are massively field tested and are effective, but the girl will not allow herself to be taken in by them if you fail to present the social value).

Girls game = visual/touch (we like lapdances and porno)

Guys game = emotions (they like emotionally charged drama/convo, chasing, romance novels blah blah)

When you chat a girl, she can shut your game down by shit testing, because you'll stop gaming her in order to justify her accusations. IMHO this is not biological like everyone in the scene thinks. It's purely psychological/social construct. I also have strong empirical data that shows that David DeAngelo's theories about biological evolution are not what's actually at work in attraction (they are ONE way, but that's it.. The argument extrapolates itself in a way that's not sound). IMHO, his stream of causation is flat wrong. However, his MODEL works, so I still endorse his material fully - this is stuff only eggheads like myself would be interested in, and aren't relevant to his actual material. Value and attraction are social constructs, not purely biological. Don't post this outside the Lounge. David D's stuff is dogma in the scene, and I'm not inclined to debate it with the 95% armchair-not-in-field scene. I'll debate it in field where I can show exactly what I mean on the spot - that's it. However, if you're curious, its my belief that value/attraction are entirely social constructs. The frame is perhaps laid out innately (like in Noam Chomsky's

language philosophy, how the parameters of language are laid out from birth, and we fill in those parameters by around age 5. However the possibilities of language are finite, by virtue of genetics. The possibilities of attraction are finite, but they are socially constructs like language). I can argue this into the ground. I am fully familiar with the entire biological argument, and my opinion is that it totally fallacious.

Now as for girls shit testing, IMO not biological. Psychological/social. They want to cut off what's happening, so they shut your game down by trying to turn the conversation logical. This is like AMOGs who are *naturals*, when you try to PU their GFs. They shut your game down by saying "hey buddy, do you like it here? What's your name man.. Where do you come from.. You're cool man, tell me more". They shut your game down by forcing you to go logical and also stops you from talking to their girl. If you ask these guys "how does everyone knows eachother" (classic MM line), they say "her? I fucked her".. Then the girl crawls on him, and he takes her away from you. Again, classic MM being built for specific environments - the parameters not filled for other environments. Mods are necessary. The same PROCESS (assessing the relations in the group) must be fulfilled, but MODS are necessary.

Girls, likewise, are trying to shut your game down. This is why when we pass the shit tests too rapidly they start tearing/crying/freaking out. They can't stop what you're doing to them and they can't handle it. I've had girls cry several times on the way to a lay, begging me to stop what I'm doing to them or to explain how I'm doing it. Funny thing - I'm just running proper game, nothing more. I'm just not making mistakes - repetition has built speed and accuracy. Their natural defences to guys heating them up aren't doing their working, they can't figure out why.

Now what we're talking about here is projecting the right things to make her OPEN to being heated up (gamed) by you. With these kinda of girls (I have these in every city, but they are clearly much more common in your social circle), [note: he's referring to Style's models and pornstars] you need to fuck with them hard before they'll even let you game them. Neutral opinion openers won't work without laying down the right foundation of proper value via disinterest - they take everything as an IOI. Even rolling up with social proof may not be enough. I've seen this.

I have tricks to get around it though.

1) When I have a superhottie introduced to me in my social circle (like what you had with porn stars), I do the following: I use disinterested/powerful bodylanguage/tonality. I roll in and get the girls I know laughing and touching me *immediately*. I ignore the girl. Then I look at the girl (who will usually be open to the introduction at this point, but not much more),

and say "oh cute.. I like this one" (or "I like her", depending on how bad I want to diss her - calibrate). From there I ignore her for around 45 minutes minimum. I proceed to work the venue properly, and keep ignoring her.

What's going on here is that she's confused. You came in cold to her, but then said you liked her. She's confused as fuck. She can't figure out what's going on. You obviously have high value, and she thinks that she does too. So maybe you seriously liked her. But maybe it was a blow-off. Which was it??? You'll notice her keeping themselves a little bit isolated, waiting for you to come talk to her. Eventually, when you do, she's completely open. Your game will run effectively.

2) They "Hey" opener. Walk up and say "Hey." - that's *it*. You just sit there like she's a FUCKING IDIOT for not saying 'hi' back. You don't even face her more than she's facing you. It might take like 30 seconds. You're conveying "I'll talk to you out of social courtesy, but I'm not qualifying myself to you whatsoever. If you're ungentle, then whatever - BYE." Some of the bitchiest girls will instantly say "What's your name?" Of course if you crack here, you're blown out. This is a FORCED/rapidfire solution to the problem, not ideal but can work in a time constraint. I run a game where I am very unresponsive. Sickboy007 is very keyed into this, because he lives in NYC and plays the JAP scene. I'd bet his NYC-game has fallen apart while we were away. Why? Because the British/Amsterdam girls we sarged (all of Ibiza was British chicks) were super friendly. If you play that game, you're overqualified. But he'll adapt back to the NYC scene soon or maybe has already.

3) The shit like you said, tearing them down fast-fast-fast. They react instantly. It's obvious. Again, your game is actually them gaming you. It's like they're AFCs, and they even run the same lame game that AFCs do (asking you boring questions while looking like every answer is amazing, etc). Bizarre to watch this in action. Very strange. I've lost many girls right at the lay-venue, for being nice and giving them IOIs. Like superhottie 10s that dragged me home, and lost interest instantly once I was nice to them at their place. I've also held it back, and pulled it off. This is why I posted about chasing. Because there is some kind of mental momentum process that gets fucked up as soon as you chase, but at the same time with lesser girls I feel like I need to give them that.

SWEEPING GENERALIZATION:

NORMAL girl:

-calibrate value

-attract

-comfort (qualification phase subclass of comfort)

-seduce

Party girl:

-calibrate value

-attract

-seduce

OR

High value party girl:

-calibrate value

-she takes care of attraction stuff

-seduce

OR

Lesser value party girl:

-attract

-she takes care of value stuff, because any fun guy who attracts her has value

-seduce

More on the difference between Value and Attraction:

There are several SUB COMMUNICATIONS going on at all times.

-Verbal communication (logic, convey information, etc)

-Sexual communication (flirting, push/pull, triangular gazing, giggling, etc)

-VALUE communication (what direction you face in, eagerness to respond or impress, being in your own reality, voice projection, stuff you're on about here)

-Physical superiority communication (I just thought of this one, but you can see it at the gym.. its like a subclass of value communication)

-Trust communication (her being unlocked, her not being afraid to move venues with you, her being comfortable with touching - aka what gay guys have even though they may not have attraction)

People's reality is SOCIALLY CONSTRUCTED. We constantly ping from each other and the reactions determine how we act. Look at PUFF DADDY. The guy is totally obnoxious. But everyone around him is his ENTOURAGE. No matter what he does, they're all "Puffy, you da man". He can sit there with a fur-coat, and say "this is dope", and his social circle will sit there with him ooo-ing and awww-ing over it, just cause he's Puffy. So he goes further into his own reality. This is manifested when he's around women, and he just does

whatever the fuck he wants. He passes shit tests, because his reality doesn't work in the way an AFC's does (where the AFC would justify himself overly, and not just blow it off in a funny way).

You can SEE this code if you look for it. You can size up ANY person and tell a hundred things about them, just by how they carry themselves.

This is why when we tease chicks they have to touch us instantly for re-validation, and shit like that.. There's so much going on here.

And it goes farther than that. Like into the deepest roots of western philosophy. Read guys like Heidegger.. Well don't, unless you're an egghead. But really, its all buried in there. It's all THERE, you just have to see it.

This is why my game shot up so fast. People wonder. It's because I understand this stuff now. I was clueless before.

Girls have such little time to judge guys, that they KEY INTO this stuff instantly, and they're so incredibly intuitive. They don't have TIME to judge a guy in detail, so they size him up in seconds. That's why I can run the same material, and get a better reaction than the PUA next to me. Because I keyed into this stuff, looked at it, and learned to copy it. My inner game is fucked up beyond belief, but I can FAKE it just long enough to get laid. My inner game improves all the time, but the results I get aren't deserving of how internally congruent I actually am. But by understanding it, and internalizing it, you can FAKE it. Then people treat you differently, and slowly you become congruent with it, and you change.

Each form of communication will get a different social result.

For example, a girl can TRUST, but not be attracted. She'll go anywhere with the guy, but won't fuck him unless he attracts.

Girls are DRAWN to value, but aren't AROUSED by value (exception: girls who have fetish for value - girls who get wet for powerful men, no matter how old or nasty).

Think back to Style's porn-star sarge. He ran the SAME ATTRACT GAME. The same routines, same shit. But his value wasn't calibrated properly.

Value and Attraction are DISCREET. Value is what makes her WILLING TO ALLOW HERSELF to be aroused (attracted).

When a fat girl starts rubbing your dick, you're aroused, but you cut it off. It's because she doesn't have the social value - you won't be a guy who fucks fatties.

When Style ran his material on the porn-stars, they weren't ALLOWING themselves to be taken in by it.

It's like when I dress collegiate style peacocking. The girls on my campus find I can do no wrong. They giggle and respond much easier and faster, because I've specialized to have value to college chicks. But if I wear that shit in downtown L.A. or NYC, its all fucked up. So I must SHIFT, just to make girls OPEN to being gamed by me.

Value is demonstrated by:

-attitude and projection (to be discussed in detail, same way the 25 points of trying too hard were.. this is all bodylanguage, and way you communicate)

-clothing

-social circle

-other shit from my big post

Attraction is done by messing with her emotions in the right way. It's purely emotional. Of course SOME girls are actually aroused by value, because value stirs them emotionally - but this is an exception (though the exception is more common than we may like to think). Girls have ulterior motives at all times. Some want guys for sex, others for emotional nurturing, others for money, others for safety, others for value, others for hookups into Hollywood, others for social hookups.. And they'll FUCK these guys to get it. It's SURVIVAL MECHANISMS they have, and not as cut and dried as it is for guys.

Think of when you take a girl camping in a remote place.. What happens?? She wants to fuck NON-STOP.. Her body is telling her "fuck this guy.. fuck this guy", because she knows that she's in the middle of nowhere and she NEEDS you. And she orgasms more than usual from the sex. She keeps touching and acts all needy and shit until you go home back to the city, and things are back to normal.

The right value makes her OPEN to stirring her emotions. When Style adjusted his value in front of the porn-stars, the same girls who didn't react would now react.

It's the SAME as girls who don't want to get rapport/comfort with guys who don't attract them. When you attract a girl, its all "what's your name.. blah blah.." They'd have NEVER said that shit if you hadn't attracted. VALUE is a precursor to girls wanting for you to attract them, the same way

attraction is a precursor to girls wanting to get to know you and get comfort.

However this is the BASIC model. It's just ONE way things can go. It's not this black and white. There's so much more to it.

This is why we've been BLIND to this shit. We've been so focused on conveying value just with SEX. Like "be the alphas/seducer/lover male blah blah" and it's just ONE WAY we can get girls wanting sex. We've focused so much on only ONE WAY - and a way that's not 100% consistent. It's GOOD, but not PERFECT. Girls have ulterior motives at all times. There's nothing wrong with it, it's just LIFE.

I have this shit so focused into my head. It all makes sense to me now. My game has shot up like 10X. I can pull girls almost every night I go out now or at least get a very solid plan for a day2 (like I can at least get a hottie home to spend time with me and lay her within a one of a few meets, and some girls I do same night they're more open to that.. I lose out mostly because I have no wingman here, so I get trouble convincing the friends to let their friend leave with me, so I'm stuck doing day2.. I'm buying a hooka and other BAIT to get the whole group back to my house, and use the TV trick), and my attract-game is the SAME as before, but I just modified and tinkered with this shit to no end until I got it. And I STILL don't have it yet. I have a way to go. My game will probably still improve around 10X - like LITERALLY 10X - before it stabilizes into a static skillset.

My game right now is a total mess. Guys think it's good but it's CRAP. My focus in the past was so focused into one area. I'm not sure, but I could speculate that even Mystery and Style's game is CRAP compared to what it POTENTIALLY could be.

We think we have skills but what we have is GARBAGE. The level of social control that you can exert by just understanding it is ridiculous.

New frames are coming. New ways of looking and understanding things, that will lead to what we've wanted from this scene for years. The focused has changed and evolved. It's continually evolving. But eventually we will HAVE it. And that time is coming and game will be PURIFIED. We're all on the same track lately. Look at the Lounge. It's been REALLY good lately. That's why I've been posting here even though I've had a lot on my plate.

The ideas that have been bouncing around here have been awesome lately. Within a year to two years the understanding we'll have of this stuff will be unbelievable. If I do workshops again next year and do nothing but travel and play the game, my game goes through the roof. It's just a point of TIME to get it to a point where I can internalize it. My game is still messy. Not to

99% of guys who see it, but to someone who understands this stuff on the highest level. It's just that I do enough right that I have the MANEUVRABILITY to fuckup quite alot. You can see the short comings between my game and Mystery's. His game is smoother - like a bullet train. His reaction times are faster. Watching him take down a girl is like watching a trained fighter take down an opponent. You can SMELL the amount of repetition and practise that went into it. It's so efficient its almost scary. Still, there are HOLES. How good is GOOD?

ANYONE can develop this skill. It's just a matter of:

- proper understanding and grasp of what's going on
- the effort to implement it and ability to understand where it falls short
- repetition repetition repetition until it becomes total reflex

more TD:

In my mind, I have a running list of tactics I use to get girls giggling/heatedup/attracted/etc..

They are:

- mini cold reads
- future adventures projection
- C&F roleplaying
- busting her on her manneurisms
- C&F misinterpretation that she wants me
- embarrassment negs to adjust her feeling of value (to make her open to this stuff)
- routines with content that gets her emotional
- cocky outrageous funny kino moves (pushing her away, spinning, zerberts)
- gimmicks/magic/massagestick/oil/etc (don't use these much, but I actually like them and want to get more just for novelty)
- social proof (am I not the best guy for your friend?)

-NEW: PIMP TALK

I got the idea from watching the movie "Marci-X", and I model it after James Woods in the movie "Casino", Damon Wayans in "Marci-X", Toecutter's pimp-routine post from the Old lounge, and the way that Mystery talks to his girlfriends on the phone.

The idea is that you talk to her like you have her in bed, and you're all nurturing.. Like you're her daddy..

I do this both live and on the phone.. Here's how I'd do it on the phone:

"Baby.. You know I'm with you right now.. I with you.. I can feel you with me.. I can see you just the same as the first night I met you.. baby do you remember that.. You know I

take care of you.. We're in this together.. Stick with me and we'll go to the top.. You and me.. do you like that.. (then I go more C&F like from TC's pimp routine).. cause baby, you know you can go out on your own, and make money on a monday.. but then you go out, and you spend that money.. and then by friday you have none left.. because you're talented baby.. you're so talented.. but you need somebody to take care of you.. to keep you on the right track.. to help you to go out not just on monday, but tuesday and wednesday and thursday.. so friday you have that money.. you just gotta bring me that money, and I'll take you to the top baby.."

I do this both C&F and SERIOUS.

The second part, that's more for initial pickup... Like you do it and the girls think its funny (but they get heated up from it also). But with girls I'm seeing, I'll do it like all serious. They get very submissive when you talk to them all soft like you have them on your pillow. It's effective as fuck.

MORE TD:

Your solution makes sense, and the key ingredient is just to bombard them with too much information to compute. Slam them.

However, girls can turn cold and mean on you FAST. You can blow yourself out permanently. Like her brain switched to "nope".

This is all related to what you said about these girls being half super high self esteem, and half super low. The LSE part loathes you if you push the wrong switch.

If you can think back to when you first found the scene, you may have done something stupid like alot of us do where we try to explain stuff like neg-theory or group-theory to a chick. And she argues that its bullshit, so you sit there for an hour explaining it until she sees that its true. In the end, she AGREES with you and acknowledges that you're right, but she has so many negative emotions anchored to you that she loathes you forever as the asshole who showed her things about herself that she didn't want to acknowledge.

This can happen when you put high-status girls in their place if you aren't careful. You put them in their place, but they hate you for it.

Here's the kicker though. I've blown girls out and made them *HATE* me. Like hate me to death. But I can turn it around.

It just takes that one magic line. Not any particular line, but just something that WORKS. I have my own that works, other people have stuff too. It's that one key thing in her where when you bring it up she gets so happy that she freaks and starts hugging you. Or maybe a few in a row that amplify buying temperature, or just positive emotions.

One night I made my ex-GF hate me. Like HATE me. She was sitting on my pillow one

day, saying we were through (like not even friends anymore). I thought it was funny - secretly I wanted her gone because I knew she was taking up time that could be better applied. But I said one key line. "Oh, you're so cute. I'm going to adopt you, you're going to be my new little sister".

She melted. She freaked out and said "OMG I was always so jealous of how much you loved your little sister (I talk about my sister alot to girls as a tight routine). OMG OMG OMG..." and starts groping me and trying to fuck me. She stops and says "what am I doing?" I replied "Oh you're so cute when you get introspective.. I knew you'd be a good LITTLE SISTER", and then its back on.

I use that line all the time. It works for me. The little sister line. I combine it with a false time constraint to disarm. "Oh you're so cute.. If I didn't have to go right now, WHICH I DO, I'd adopt you.. You'd be my new little sister.. I'd wrap you up in a little bubble wrap envelope, and you'd be so comfy you could pop the bubbles and be all squishy, and I'd pack you in my suitcase and bring you to NYC with me.. I'd take you shopping at Tiffany's, and you'd roll with me on my arms like this, and EVERY GIRL IN THE PLACE WOULD BE JEALOUS OF YOU.."

They freak out. I use this line on girls all the time to get them to walk the room with me to build social proof.

However, will this line work to turn around the uber-socially-proofed type of girl. Probably NO.

But its this kind of line that's powerful. It's a REAL anchor. If we find more of these, we can control women so effectively its scary. Like "I never want a female President who has access to the red button" level scary.

That's the thing with girls emotions. They're so FLUID.

A girl can be in the WORST MOOD with one guy standing right in front of her, and be totally pissed off. But another guy who she knows arrives and taps her on the shoulder and she squeals and gets giddy and happy and crawls on him. The guy she was pissed at thinks "WTF?? She changed her mood pretty fast."

They can be Miss Manners celabite charm school graduate for one guy who romances her, and turn group-sexy-orgy-whore for the next, depending on how they treat her. I've had guys work with girls and say "she's impenetrable", and when I try I get her doing 3-way makeouts and freaking out all girly-girl (I do this to prove a point to the guy who said she's so prim and proper - its not solid game).

Its like with guys. Most guys haven't been in a fight since grade 4. But if you say to a guy "I just got in a fight.. I did this and that.. This is my breaking point.. blah blah blah", he'll feel so SUCKED IN by the congruency to which you have this "fighting is manly" frame, that he'll start telling YOU about all his fights and how he won't take shit beyond

x-level and all that. He leaves out that the fight he's describing happened 15 years ago, and he hasn't fought since. This is like when you talk about hooking up to girls, and they tell you about the kind of guys they'd ONS, even though they've done like TWO ONS in their entire lives. It's all frame setting, and who is more congruent.

When you can set that perfect frame, they slide into it, and they're stuck. With slamming girls, you have to do it RIGHT, and you have to have the material necessary to re-initiate the right emotions after you do it.

Within the girl there are many girls. With this understanding of their profile, you can manipulate them so effectively.

When it comes to putting these snob girls in their place, if you do it too hard, you have to have the AMMUNITION that you'll need to get them thinking good of you down the line.

Problem: With these girls, just spitting game at them can be qualifying yourself. It's a DOUBLE BIND. It's tricky tricky tricky.

I have no answers, but at least I understand the question, and the frame from within which it will be answered eventually. Or maybe there is no answer, and it must be tight from the start. I don't know.

On Street Sarging

yikes I just jumped out of bed to append this..

The PROPER line is "OMG I LOVE that whatever-accessory (pick one no matter how dull).. I love you I'm going to adopt you.." and then you can grab her and hug her and spin her in circles, then give a high-10 with both hands and say "you rock"..

(this is AFTER the initial high-5, her turning around to wonder who you are, you running back, and doing the dance move spin)

She'll be laughing and giggling her ass off, and from there you've conveyed MASSIVE value to the chick, because you appear *playful*, fun, outgoing, confident, alpha, implicit social proof (you wouldn't do this unless OTHER chicks liked it), you demonstrated ability to use physical force (by spinning her she gets turned on feeling your strong muscles grabbing her and lifting her), and she will INSTANTLY start saying "what's your name?? where are you from??" (lame chick IOIs)

So since she's already turned on instantly, STOP conveying value, and just go rapport and use Gunwitch Method style phase shift and bridge or close.. that means TOTALLY GENUINE - NO GAME whatsoever, or else risk overqualifying yourself.. just get to know each other and focus on building connection (unless party chick, or super hottie

with bitch shield, then neg the fuck out of her)..

btw, for any guys who have just come to ASF, YES you can fix your no girlfriend problem THIS FAST.. You can go from no sex to having a hot chick in your life within SECONDS.. Value is conveyed within seconds, not days, weeks, or months.. I can steal the chick you've pined over and supposedly "worked on" THIS FAST.. ASF WORKS.. :)

That's my little Anthony Robbins motivational speech of the day!.. go test, this shit is fucking fun! :)

Approaching Chicks with their Dates / Boyfriends

PU'ING A CHICK WHILE SHE'S WITH HER BOYFRIEND OR DATE - by fucking asshole inconsiderate womanizing bastard TylerDurdan.. :)

I guarantee its just as easy to attract a chick on a date or who is with her BF, as it is to attract a chick alone..

The problem, though, is CLOSING the chick.. I've successfully PU'ed several girls right in front of their boyfriends.. I've posted FRs on it, a good one from late December you can find in my old posts..

The chick from December even isolated herself with me, and tried to get me to fuck her in the bathroom of the club (WTF?!?!), while her BF was waiting for us to come back.

You do it by approaching the guy, ignoring the girl, and teasing the fuck out of her.. the guy is disarmed, because he thinks "hahaha, this dude obviously has no chance with my chick, because he just called her a powerpuff girl.. he'll never catch up with me, after all the roses and drinks I bought her.."

Now that one chick SUGGESTED isolation on her own accord, and so her date had no choice but to say yes.. especially after I'd dissed her up so bad in his mind (really I just teased the hell out of her, which she totally loved)..

MORE mini-FRs just to encourage you that this *can* be done:

While in Pacific Beach with Manifestis, I made out with a chick while she was snuggling in the arms of her boyfriend, while Manifestis talked to him from a backwards angle and his neck was turned.. I could feel the boyfriend's arms against my stomach while I made out with his girlfriend.. weird shit.

In NYC, one of the students at MM workshop asked me to PU this chick with her BF.. He went and opened, and I teased the fuck out of the chick, and ran the A-Crowd routine on her by saying that her BOYFRIEND was in the A-Crowd with me, but that she wasn't.. the dude high-fived me, and I ran the Gay-Cockblock routine (I'll try to post this) where I say that I'm gay and that my wingman is my boyfriend, and to not touch him or I'll get jealous and leave to go dance.. (chicks LOVE this routine, and it disarms guys since they'd NEVER think that chicks would like guys who say that they're gay C&F style).. so I start kissing the chick, and the guy FREAKS OUT.. then Mystery comes in and does magic for the guy and he calms down, and it was cool..

AGAIN though, problems CLOSING.. Attracting is NO PROB, but CLOSING is harder..

But just TRY.. chat the guy, diss up the chick with negs and teases like crazy,

and OBLIQUELY tell the guy COOL things about yourself so that the chick will over hear.. it looks like you're just CHATTING and being SOCIAL, but you're really obliquely conveying higher value to the chick, and teasing/negging/challenging/qualifying her, to get her all turned on.

Again, teasing the girl while ignoring her and chatting the dude:

- 1) disarms the dude
- 2) attracts the girl

Remember, sit or stand FACING the guy.

- ACrowd routine, say guy is in A_Crowd with you
- gay cockblock routine
- call chick powerpuff girl
- call chick badgirl
- say "wait your turn.. is she always like this?" to the guy
- she'll qualify herself to you, then say "is she trying to impress me?? does she really have that??"

All this DISARMS the guy, while ATTRACTING the girl..

Then just say "dude.. I think I fucking MAD pissed off your girl.. look, I'll give her a palm reading under that light over there, just to give her some special attention, so she doesn't like totally freak out.. cool?" I don't even like palm-reading for my style, but I'll use it as an excuse to isolate the chick, no doubt.

Then meet-close her in isolation (unless you think she'll run and escape out of the club with you, which has happened to me).. don't try to #close, since she might LIVE with the dude..

OR, if you have a Sony Cliee, you can let her secretly punch in her # by first teasing her, and then FINALLY after she BEGS, showing her the digital photo routine after you showed her BF first, and prompting the phone# thing to come up.. take a chance, and see if she'll enter it.. say "are you cool enough to be in here?"

So hopefully these are encouraging stories, and you'll post some FRs of your own about chicks you picked up in front of their boyfriends..

Good luck with it, and I think you have a good attitude for rising to the fun challenge. Think of it as LESS intimidating to approach a girl with a boyfriend, since *obviously* NOBODY would do something like that if their intention was to pickup.

Personally I think its alot of fun to do this, because I can remember a year ago when I was scared to even approach a lone chick.. and now I can PU them right off a boyfriend.. fun shit.

UG THEORY

(satirical, but empirically verifiable)

This may come off as satirical, which perhaps it partially is. But OTOH is IS ACTUALLY true.

Alright, I'm absolutely positive that I've now cracked the code for enabling PUAs to get UGs (any girl under HB8) attracted to them.

This will be useful either for guys who cannot find a non-substandard chick to get with in their vicinity but are addicted to sex, or for guys who are trying to get social proof with UGs prior to engaging WORTHY TARGETS (be it in bars, or for whatever reason, this is actually an EXCELLENT way to get social proof, before you SWITCH GEARS on your target)

Or maybe guys who think its funny to attract UGs.

=====

One of the most common phenomenon that experienced PUAs have noticed is that they UGs hate them. David DeAngelo jokes about how he can't initiate chats with UGs without getting shot down, and most of the best PUAs I've met can't seem to find a way to chat with UGs.

My thoughts on this, is that its because "likes" are typically attracted to "likes".

Before ASF, I had no probs at all meeting and dating HB7s, but since I've studied to become a PUA they seem to really hate me. I seem to set off their LSE alarm.

The SOLUTION, is to realize that if you are a PUA, chances are that you CONVEY VALUE to a HB7 just by gracing her with your presence! :).... Snobby, yep. But go test it and YOU'LL SEE.

So as far as "likes" go, just look at many of the PUAs on our board:

PRE-ASF: their attractiveness to a girl = 5-7

POST-ASF: their attractiveness to a girl = 8 -10

Now they've become the MALE EQUIVALENT of a HB8-10. IOW, they emit the AURA of a high quality guy.

=====

THE TECHNIQUE:

When you roll up on an UG, instead of using any kind of fascinating convo/openers/techniques/patterns/games/C&F/ANYTHING, just say things such as:

- "it is sure busy in this place"
- "what is there that is interesting to do around here"
- "I work as an accountant. It is pretty cool."
- "it is so hot out lately. I like this weather."
- "wow, it sure is late. I don't normally stay out this late"
- "where do you work?"
- "my cat is really cute. I miss my cat."

This is to be said with MONOTONE INFLECTION. Like you are a SERIOUS LOSER.

The effect is that your PUA vibe will gel with your simulated loseriness, and turn you back into your former HB7 equivalent self, therefore able to interact and engage with low calibre women once again!!

I'VE CRACKED IT!! YES!!!

I actually field tested this easily over 30 times now, and I DEMONSTRATED it to Twentysix and No9 at the club last night. I had the whole group of UGs crowded around me! I literally did it like I was HALF ASLEEP, and Twentysix and No9 were sitting around me laughing their heads off practically crying.. Meanwhile the UGs were absolutely enthralled.

Twentysix field tested it right in the middle of a set, he's going along with his STRONG GAME, and right in the middle he goes "it-is-sure-busy-in-here-tonight"

It was MAD FUNNY.. They looked at him weird for a sec, because he'd slowed down in the middle of a great set, but after a few seconds of confusion they were TOTALLY INTO HIM.

We were the King of the UGs!! They like us again!! woohoo! :)

I also had a fairly worthy HB #close me, and another HB8 trying to get with me,

until her gay friend freaked out and dragged her off.. But that was nothing compared to the victory of once and for all cracked the UG CODE!!

NEXT THEORY ON MY RESEARCH AGENDA:

-MASSIVELY FAT CHICK THEORY

-CHICKS WITH MUSTACHES THEORY

Boyfriend Destroying

I see that some of the PUAs of the group have been putting out some interesting material lately (BREAKBEAT GOLD CLUBBING, and GUNWITCH's new stuff that I am proofreading right now for grammar), and I appreciated this stuff and I felt compelled to put out some of my good stuff, to follow suit.

Thinking about my situation this week with my ex-GF, and how I will certainly be doing some BFdestroying very soon, I thought that the bros. might be interested in having a look at my potent and thoroughly field tested BFdestroying techniques. (I'd better get some good replies on that email help I asked for guys, its actually important to me). I want to add, that I see nothing wrong in attempting to BFdestroy a relationship, because it can hardly be a good relationship if some dude she just met was so easily able to break it up. In the case of a marriage with young children, however, I might not be inclined to use this stuff. Comments always welcome.

My potent BF Destroying routine, in all its evil glory:

I have used this for 5 years, and seen it work effectively for both myself and for friends who ask me to BFdestroy on chicks that they want to get with. I have seen this work on all forms of commitment (marriage, engaged, BF/GF, FB that she's attached to).

This stuff is more geared towards prompting an actual breakup, than a ONS (though its worked WELL for ONS also in -many- cases). I've read MrSEX4uNYC's stuff on that, and its all you need. So if you're just trying to make yourself sexually available to committed chicks who you sense want you anyway, this stuff is hardly necessary. In that case, just do a ctrl-f search for "boyfriend" in NYC's archive, and you're golden. For HBs in satisfying relationships (ie: getting sexed well, getting emotional nurturing, guy is challenging yet fair) that is your only option, as no amount of BFdestroying will do shit.

Background - a few things to remember:

- 1) When BFdestroying you walk a tightrope between evoking too many bad feelings and having them anchored to you, and getting the chick to want to dump her BF. Don't forget that your end goal is to f-close, not to break her up for some other dude to enjoy.
- 2) It is preferable that you don't make it appear that you want her to dump her boyfriend. Rather, make the idea appear to be something from within her (more of a Socratic thing, than a direct thing).
- 3) While BFdestroying, you must direct the convo. to make her prompt you to tell her how you would treat a woman. Make her work it out of you, because

she's worked up, and wants to know if she's got a fair deal or not.

4) You must REFRAME all behaviour to appear like insecure nice guy behaviour. Even behaviour that -WE- as ASFers would use on girls (such as not agreeing to LTR) is to be REFRAMED as being nice guy behaviour, as someone who is too afraid to be decisive and go for what they really want, since they are too afraid that they will lose it once they've been emotionally vulnerable (as will be explained below). All behaviour can be REFRAMED.

5) By making the guy look like a "NICE GUY", you are making him the most sexually unappealing guy conceivable. Once you've done this, there is NOTHING that he can do to get back into her good books, as you've put him into a predicament where anything that he does will be interpreted by his GF as being insecure. So, if he's too distant, and he makes up for it by buying her flowers -> he's insecure. If he's too needy, and he makes up for it by getting a life -> he's insecure. You are trying to DIFFUSE his outer glossy shell, and give the girl a window into his inner workings, so that he no longer appears "mysterious" in any way. You make her understand him so well, that she likes him more as a person, but no longer has any sexual desire for him.

6) Rather than re-explaining EVing, I'll just quote some MrSEX4uNYC archive, to give the basic frame that you're working with WHILE you are using the stuff that I'm mentioning. Without using this at the same time, my shit is USELESS: "A major point though is that if her relationship to her boyfriend was so good, what is she doing sitting out for coffee with you? This does not need to be stated by you. It is obvious. Your job is to find out what SHE wants from you and how you plan to demonstrate that you can provide it to her through your stories about yourself. Of course you need lots of stories about yourself dealing with women in the same fashion that she likes to be handles herself. This stuff seeps in and makes her think of you as "her type" without you even complimenting her once." (MrSEX4uNYC)

The tactic:

What you're looking to do here is tear the guy down to a NICE GUY, while making it look like you're actually STICKING UP FOR HIM! Your goal is to make him one of those guys that a girl would go out on a date with, like as a person, and feel bad for having to LJBf at the end of the night when he tries to kiss her at the door.

So how do you do that? Almost invariably, LTRs have certain problems (which any of you who've had LTRs are morbidly familiar with):

- jealousy related spats (KEY)
- neediness
- failure to commit or being too distant
- abusive behaviour (be it physical or mental)
- psychological withdrawal, to gain certainty in the relationship (ie: in LTRs each party will withdraw to see if the other will pursue periodically, to assure themselves that the LTR is solid.. this is dimestore psychology, and easily observable in any relationship)
- being irresponsible (not holding up share of chores, etc.)
- not being assertive in bed (KEY)
- being into S&M and other stuff in bed, that the girl thinks is too far out
- getting angry/frustrated when he initiates sex, and girl is not in the mood (KEY)
- being too predictable, not passionate

OK, there are some basic ones. I will now break these down to show you how I would roughly respond to any of these complaints, in a way that I appear to be

sticking up for the BF, but am inadvertently BFdestroying him. This is not the sum total of the routine, but simply the raw fuel that you are employing, while using standard ASF kino/bodylanguage/tonality etc. Remember, that you may not necessarily want to start escalating your sexual state, until she is convinced that her BF is lame-ass, otherwise she may potentially realize that you are trying to pull one over on her. This is not the rule, but simply something to be considered based on your evaluation of the circumstance.

Jealousy:

"You have to understand that this guy really appreciates you, because you're probably the best girl that he ever got, or ever will get. I know that... you care about this guy (maybe sp)... but there's just a certain equilibrium where if you've done this guy a favour by being with him and he's not equipped to handle it, since he knows that he'll never get a girl like you again if he walks out, that he's just constantly frustrated and panicked that you'll leave. It's not his fault.

Neediness:

"You've got to understand that for this guy you are his entire world. He cares about you so much, that everything else in the world is meaningless to him. You are his only source of pleasure, and without you he knows that...he's nothing. You can't blame him, he just doesn't have anything else going for him, so he needs you."

Failure to commit:

"It's not that this guy doesn't love you. He does. Its just that deep down he has a fear that... you're too good for him... and that you'll realize it and be like, you know....you just have to dump this guy.... and then he'll be left emotionally destroyed because he made himself vulnerable. Yes yes I know that you wouldn't do that to him, but its just that with (x,y,z into consideration - bring up imbalance struck earlier in the convo) he knows that you could get other guys (SP)...like me...I just think that he's not an emotionally secure person, and you've gotta cut him some slack."

Abusive behaviour:

"It's not that this guy doesn't love you. Its that he loves you too much, and just can't handle it. He's not emotionally available, and because he knows that you're the best he's ever had, he can't handle all of these things that he's going through emotionally. All his life he probably wasn't very good with women, and women weren't interested in him.. So now that he's got this girl, he doesn't know how to handle it. (plus use the he doesn't want to be emotionally vulnerable, because he's such a loser ass that he can't handle it as per above etc.)

Periodic Psychological Withdrawal:

"(use combinations from material I've written.. Rather than downplaying it for the perfectly normal behaviour that it is, magnify it by making it appear to be a sign of insecurity, that is typically displayed when nice guys who can't get girls get stuck into a relationship with a girl that is too good for them)"

Being Irresponsible:

"Its not that this guy doesn't -want- to do these things. Its just that he's so overwhelmed by all of the things that are going on, that he just can't keep up these responsibilities. Yes yes, I know that x,y,z aren't that much, but he's not in an emotionally healthy place right now, and he just can't handle it (you mirror this against yourself, the image of a REAL/STRONG/COMPETENT man,

basically trying to make him seem like a little boy)"

Not being assertive in bed (THIS IS KEY, AND IS VERY OFTEN THE BEST ONE TO USE - VERY COMMON)

"It's not that he doesn't want to excite you. It's just that he's so overwhelmed being with a girl like you, that he's not equipped to handle your sexual needs. It's like the typical case of the rich daughter who marries the labourer. At first the labourer is so exstastic to have this gorgeous girl (point to her) wanting him.. But in the end, he cheats on her with some white trash mullet haired girl, because he knows that that's who he really belongs with, and that's who makes him feel good about himself. You shouldn't hold his lack of assertiveness in bed against him, because its just a reflection of his insecurity. With the right girl, any guy can be a stud in the sack .. its not hard, you just have to take CONTROL (perhaps show some controlling kino here, to get her turned on)." then transition to some HOT sex talk, where you inadvertantly spill how much you need to take control in bed.

Guy into weird stuff in bed (S&M etc) when she hates it:

"It's not that this guy doesn't love you.. Its just that he uses these things to objectify you, because he knows that he's never had a girl like you, and probably never will once you're gone.. so he doesn't want to "make love", because he doesn't want to make himself emotionally vulnerable to you.. but he still wants sex, so he has to turn it into a perverse game, to keep his insecurities from overwhelming him"

Guy gets angry when he initiates sex and she's not interested (ANOTHER KEY ONE TO PECK AT.. VERY COMMON)

"The thing is, that this guy loves you, and he's just exasperated that.... he's completely impotent to turn you on.. he just can't turn you on, and he knows that, so he gets frustrated.. Its like when you want to have sex...withme.....its like, I know that its your job to get the girl turned on. Girls need a man who knows that they want, and how to get it. When a girl says 'no', but at the same time she loves this guy (sp), it often means please turn me on more.. please, I want you to be more attentive to me.. (this totally mindfucks the girl, as it is an EXTREMELY COMMON part of the LTR cycle, that once sex becomes stagnant -> foreplay nearly ceases. Because chemically women are addicted to OXITOCINS which are released by touch, and it is more testosterone that they get from sex, most women will hate sex once it degrades to a lack of foreplay. However, most LTRs have this problem, so you must exploit it.. I'm ceasely amazed by how much girls in LTRs PERK RIGHT UP the second that you imply that you're attentive even in LTRs)

Being too predictable, not passionate:

"Its not that this guy doesn't love you. He does. Its just that he's so comfortable with you now.. and feels so close to you, that you're more like a sister to him.. Like a special sister, but someone who he doesn't feel that he has to do all these things for anymore, because your relationship is so secure and so predictable.. there's no need for all that excitement, because he knows that nothing will change.. Some guys deal with true love that way.. I dunno, for me, I think that if you really love someone, you have to do x,y,z (established earlier in convo) to keep it fresh. Like if you are really a real man who loves his woman, you have to do x,y,z to keep it fresh. But really, its not that he doesn't love you, its just that he loves you so much that he doesn't see the need."

***So, remember that you are focusing on destroying the guy's sexual appeal, by making him seem too familiar, and easy to understand. People generally get 'one-itis' for those who are challenging and hard to understand. By making the BF seem both easy to understand, and very insecure/nice/beta in the meantime, the relationship will likely not last the week.

Just remember not to be the LJBF who counsels her on her problems. Instead, you are constantly getting her worked up by doing the EVing that MrSEX4uNYC discusses in his archive. Ideally, she must be getting both turned off the guy by what you're doing, and getting turned on by YOU, and the conversation NATURALLY LEADS TO HOW YOU ARE DIFFERENT, AND -IDEAL- FOR WHAT SHE WANTS. The natural flow of conversation must indirectly lead to exposing your highly desirable qualities.

She is getting turned on by the DIRECT CONTRAST between you and her boyfriend. You do not offer your qualities directly, but highlight them by pointing out that you understand where her BFs negative qualities are insecure. Getting her to beg you to tell her how you treat women is all the better, and if it is going well can likely be expected. Act reluctant to tell her if necessary, though not to the extent that you are sending an SOI that her getting with you is not a program that you're down with.

Once you have her worked up, use standard ASF material to move in, and its a done deal.

VALUE AND ACTIVE DISINTEREST

Some thoughts - hopefully helpful despite their absurd complexity.

Distinction:

C&F False disqualification.

ACTUAL false disqualification.

The C&F False disqualification is like busting her on her mannerisms. "I'm gay. This is my boyfriend. You can't to us, we're gay."

Or she's giggling, and you say "Go away! Go away!", while doing the pushaway move that I described in the Tonguedown notes.

Or saying "I would definitely NOT get along with this chick!" while the friends are laughing.

Again, this is all C&F type stuff.

It AMPLIFIES attraction at key points, because it pre-emptively disarms the natural cutoff mechanism that girls have when they feel themselves heating up to an uncomfortable buying temperature too quickly, before proceeding to game more.

OK so what's REAL false disqualification, and what is its purpose?

There exists many social SUBCOMMUNICATIONS that convey social value.

- breaking rapport
- neutral to rapport
- trying to gain rapport

This goes on in social interactions all day long. Notice that the "coolest" people in the club venue are trying to break rapport with everyone. (They even wear sunglasses in a dark club, to convey that they are too cool and don't want to make eye contact with anyone).

They roll in with their Cadillac SUV, hot chicks in tow, and don't talk to anyone in the whole club except maybe the people similar to them. YET, if they were to approach YOU or YOUR GROUP in the club, you'd chat THEM, despite that they'd blow you off.

You'd chat them because they have high social value in that specific venue. People are DRAWN to interact with people of value, even if they're not attracted. If Bill Gates wanted to chat, would I? Yes. Even if it was about nothing that helped me whatsoever, I'd just do it for some reason.

What Style is talking about here (which is related to stuff I've discussed extensively on the Mystery Lounge), is that value re-adjustments may be necessary PRIOR to gaming.

Gaming = emotionally arousing (pumping her through states in a way that keeps her happy, aka C&F, and many other ways)

A girl can still CUT OFF who she allows to emotionally arouse her.

VALUE / ATTRACTION are DISTINCT.

Value is a FILTER to see if the girl will ALLOW you to attract her.

Think to the REVERSE.

Girls are aroused EMOTIONALLY (they purchase romance novels that are descriptive).

Guys are aroused mostly VISUALLY and PHYSICALLY (they purchase porno and lapances).

A fat girl approaches me, and starts touching me. She is arousing me because she is touching my legs with her hands. She is breathing on me. I'm feeling myself getting hard.

Immediately I push her away from me, and CUT OFF what she is doing. Do I do this because I am INCAPABLE of deriving some pleasure from fucking her?

No.

Men fucked fat chicks for years, back when they were socially desirable (IOW: HAD VALUE). There's no biological reason for me not fucking her. It's just social.

Similarly, girls emotionally cut off men from gaming them. They won't even acknowledge that you exist, or if they do, what you're saying is just cute or entertaining.

Again, they are of high social value, and thus exhibit this by breaking rapport with people (both through verbal communications "why are you asking me this..

go away", and non-verbal subcommunications like turning away from you, not matching your facial expressions or excitement levels, not being responsive to your presence, etc)

Value is established by:

- OUTER APPEARANCE (genetics, grooming, and clothing subcommunications)
- SOCIAL PROOF (both your entourage, the level to which the surrounding women are appearing to be unlocked to you (which is made obvious by things they subcommunicate as you are in the area, and girls pickup on this), and the level to which people treat you (ie: are they breaking rapport with you, being neutral to it, or trying to gain it)
- ATTITUDE (bodylanguages and tonalities that you convey, by the words that you say and the way that you say it, and by the people who you interact with in a particular order and the way you interact with them)

So with girls, you can open with a NEUTRAL OPINION OPENER, and this is NOT ENOUGH.

Hence Style's "Neg First" post.

This was derived from "JAP Busting I & II"

You must break rapport, perhaps several times, prior to gaming. Girls will not ALLOW themselves to become emotionally heated (aka; for their buying temperature to increase) for someone who does not pass through their filter of VALUE.

So what does that amount to in practical terms? Here's an example:

TD: Hey guys, I need a female opinion.. Do girls think that the rockstar David Bowie is hot?

HBS: I dunno..

TD: Hey, you're cool.. You guys are smart.. You're from Long Island, I can tell..

HBS: Hey, we're not from there..

TD: Yeah OK.. ummm BYE (turns back)

HBS: WTF?

TD: hahaa.. OK remain calm.. My friends little sister gets this poster of David Bowie on her wall. That is an OLD MAN.. Do you guys like OLD MEN?!?!?

HBS: Why are you asking us this?

TD: (looks at wingman like they are RETARDED and mumbles).... I'm talking. (turns back HARD, engages other set)

HBS: What a jerk blah blah..

TD: (turns around) hahhhaa, are you guys still talking about me?? haahhaa.

(turns back)

HBS: No, we're just saying blah blah

TD: (now commencing NORMAL game) You guys are so cute.. You know, I'm going to adopt you guys, you guys will be my new little sisters..

This is a VALUE ADJUSTMENT. Neg first. (I'd also game a high value set differently, but that's another story.. I'd use the same stuff, but at a different rate, direct it at different people, and also alot less of it)

You do the SAME with UG THEORY. Try to gain rapport with them first.

Value calibrations imply rapidly ascertaining what their perceived social value is, and matching it.

Girls are typically only inclined to allow themselves to be gamed with someone of simliar value.

There are exceptions however.

TRUST
 ATTRACTION
 VALUE

These three things are SUBCOMMUNICATED at all times.

Some girls want guys with high value ONLY (NYC JAPs are like this, ChickJunkie's 10\$ Opener is good for girls like this, although an NYC JAP would probably pull out her attack whistle if you tried it on them)

Some girls value TRUST, which is subcommunicated through many things. Like when you see guys who are out with their girlfriends, and NEVER turn to face them. The girls always have to do the initiating. Some guys telegraph this, and it telegraphs trust. This is why similar to girls who just want high value guys (like NYC Jewish American Princesses), some girls want to fuck gay guys and convert them. Queers subcommunicate feelings of trust so strong that some girls fall in love with them instantly. Weird - ask 10 girls and 2 or 3 will answer you this.

Some girls value ATTRACTION. These girls want the construction worker or badboy or the prejudicial racist stereotype of black guys.

There are also piles of PROFILES for this that you can spot, and piles of subcommunications that you can learn (think "AMOG TACTICS" post - what do the out-alpha tactics subcommunicate, beyond their surface verbal level?)

AN EXAMPLE OF VALUE:

Sickboy007 and I want entrance into an exclusive club. We ont only want entrance, but we want if free and we want to be bumped to the front of the line.

We do this all the time - I sit back and pretend to be a celeb. I say nothing, acknowledge nobody, and act aloof. Sickboy007 is my manager.

Sickboy007: Hey, we're heading up to VIP.

BOUNCER: Are you on the guest list?

Sickboy007: You guys treat us really good here. Actually, we're going to need to bring in our friends tommorow, and we need it Saturday as well.

BOUNCER: Are you guys celebrities? Who are you guys?

Sickboy007: (pauses)

BOUNCER: Hello?

Sickboy007: Yeah, umm we'll definately need that Saturday. I like you guys, you guys treat us good.

BOUNCER: OK bring in you and your friend. Talk to the manager about Saturday and Sunday, I don't do that stuff.

TD & Sickboy007 skip the line, free cover, admitted to VIP.

Look at the subcommunications. He didn't answer the bouncer's quesitons directly. He barely looked the guy in the eyes. He didn't shift his body towards him. He didn't show any nervousness or regard for the bouncer's physical presence. He didn't even answer the quesitons with anything COHERENT.

The bouncer is TRAINED to pick up on this behaviour, and admit high value guests.

I'm not sure if this makes sense, but this is the behaviour we use in the pickup of high value girls.

P.S.:

Active disinterest can also cause attraction because it engages certain things in a girl.. many things actually.

A few are:

1- She feels that she can become emotional around you, and you won't fuck her while she's in this illogical state (which then its too late and you do) - This is hard to explain, and is a concept that has never been discussed on mASF. So I'd have to post wack of stuff to get you up to speed on this. It's very real though man. Logic is the BREAKS that girls use to stop emotion.

When you disengage logic, emotion takes over, and she becomes sexually RECEPTIVE. This is DIFFERENT from how guys get (which is sexually AGGRESSIVE).

Girls become sexually aggressive sometimes, but most lays will happen when they're too emotional to adequately object, rather than when they're horny and want to fuck.

Remember the lay report from Ryobi, where I said "just drag her out of the club caveman style"? I could recognize that she was in a sexually AGGRESSIVE state, so I advised him to caveman. But if girls are sexually RECEPTIVE, you need to go about it differently. Different gameplan. A gameplan where active disinterest is fundamental.

2- It engages her "chase" instinct, which prevents the "screen" instinct. Think to when you're at a store, and the salesman is PUSHING something on you. Your thought process is "find stuff wrong with it.. find reasons not to".. If its the last one, and other people are buying it, you SCRAMBLE to get it. Your thought process is totally different.

3- It subcommunicates VALUE, which some girls actually find to be a huge turnon. (like girls who want gay guys because their core desire is trust, many girls just want value and don't care about attraction that much.. the mere PRESENCE of someone with value is ENOUGH to make them EMOTIONALLY AROUSED, so the value actually takes care of the arousal process FOR YOU).

=====

EMOTIONS AND LOGIC, OTHER STUFF

Hey man. Nice LR in the other section btw. I met Paul in London, and he said that you're very skilled.

Here are some thoughts/elaborations on your post, that might shed light on how I understand/interpret this stuff (be it right or wrong).

On 9/9/03 10:31:00 PM, angel_caido wrote:

I, myself, have done a lot of work on it, but still don't pass all shit tests with flying colours, because the knee-jerk reactions take time to internalise. (writing this out helps me internalise it

further).

Yes. This what Mystery was on about when he wrote (back in the day) to go out 4 times a week, 4 hours a night, 12 approaches per night.

Repetition builds a field intuition and eventually you can feel what is the perfect response to every situation.

Routines/tactics have RANGES. There are certain levels of arousal that a routine works best at.

When internalizing a new piece, I "RANGE" it. That is my process.

I'll say to Papa, "I'm ranging x-routine".

First sarge, I try it at x-buying-temperature.

Second sarge, I'll try it at y-buying-temperature.

Third, another one.

I try it early, I try it late. I see after several sarges how soon and how late I can run it. Where is it ideally situated.

This is not a TIME variation, because it can take different girls different amounts of time to reach a buying temperature.

By doing this, I am reducing fielding time drastically. I get the same level of intuition on a peice of material that would take most guys months to get, because I'm consciously testing it (aka "ranging" it).

How do I recognize something subtle like buying temperature level, though?

There's no way to readily verbally describe it. There is only...

....FIELD EXPERIENCE.

This is why I'm able to venue change girls so rapidly, remove them from alphamales, or extract them from their groups. I can recognize when they are at that level instantly, because I RANGED those acts, so I know immediately the second that they are ready.

Like an oven timer going off..... "bing"

E.g. HB: "you are lying to me"
 AFC: "no, I'm not... I
 wouldn't lie to you.. why am I
 lying to you?" (notice that he
 accepts frame at end)

Level 1: Insecure Reaction
 Result: HB senses insecurity
 and suspects you are Beta,
 possible Eject, or you will
 have to work to make up for it

Yes and not only that, but more importantly (IME) is that she shut down your
 game by forcing you into a logical frame instead of an emotional one.

GAME = stimulating a girls emotions, thus disengaging logic, thus breaking down
 her ability to stop you from escalating.

LOGIC = Anti-Game, thus she comes out of state

DEFENDING YOURSELF = Logic

Level 2: Overly
 Anti-suppliative Reaction
 Result: HB Senses insecurity,
 suspects you are Beta or worse
 Psycho, possible Eject, or

Yes I noticed that also.

Girls fear betas and feel uncomfortable around them not because they are of
 lower status necessarily, but also because they know that they take the
 interaction TOO SERIOUSLY.

Like, they'll go home and think about it and take it the wrong way and
 misinterpret everything to have deeper significance.

Girls are comfortable around alphas generally because they know that when you
 say "You're my new GF" its FUN, and that you'll forget about her 5 minutes
 later if nothing comes of it, anyway.

Level 3: NO Reaction - Result:
 HB senses indifference, Alpha
 quality, has NO impact on

sarge

Again, to me its not exclusively about being alpha. It's that indifference doesn't give her the opportunity to shut your game down with logic.

However it still IS about being alpha, in the sense that its about social value. Act like someone of social value (generally an "alpha" anyway), and you'll subcommunicate/telegraph that you were worth seeing, and that she made a mistake by blowing you off.

I really like not answering girls (I do this ALL THE TIME) and ignoring what they say, and generally talking over them.

What most guys don't know (even on this board), is that girls are so ridiculously suseptible to the frames that you throw at them, that you could distract them from virtually anything within seconds.

I can tell a girl "I'm running a pickup workshop. This is my student. Student-X, I'm going to make out with this girl within 3 minutes. She's locked up right now, as you can see by x,y,z. Give me 3 minutes. Then I'll blow her off, and go tongue down a few more girls, to show you how its done."

The girl will say "WTF did you just say? Are you kidding me?"

I'll reply "hahhaa, I was just kidding.. hey get this (routine, mini-cold-read, future-adventures-projections, C&F-misinterpretations, etc etc). Start doing playful pushaways, get her pushing towards me all close, triangular gazing and then push away, she comes back, and TONGUEDOWN. Or I say "Student-X, watch how she's touching me when I make her emotional, to try to get me to touch her back so that she can displace the endorphins I'm shooting into her, and bring herself out of state. I'll even tell her to stop touching me, and she'll do it more and more. She won't be able to stop herself, its reflex." Again, RIGHT to the chick. She's like "Dude, WTF did you say", and I'm like "Hey, pay attention. I said I want to adopt you.. You're going to be my new little.. OMG you're so cute, I'm going to pack you in my suitcase and wrap you up in bubble wrap, so you'll be all squishy and cuddling, and I'm going to bring you back to Los Angeles with me. We're going to go shopping, and I'll have you on my arm like this, and EVERY GIRL IN THE PLACE will be JEALOUS of you.." She's like "OMG that's so awesome! I love you so much! blah blah" and starts touching me instantly. I say "Hey, you're my little sister.. Hands off the merchandise, that's 30 bucks reduced rates for little sisters", and she touches me more and more.

Then I laugh at her and stop the pickup and blatantly remind her that I just told her I what I was about to do it. She's like "AAAAAAAHAH!! WTF ARE YOU

DOING TO ME???"

It's all frame setting. You can PLOW girls' frames so easily.

Not talking is another way to do this.

You just IGNORE what she said, and then its "Follow the shiny thing girls.. Look, its a shiny thing!.. Follow it!" She instantly falls out of her frame and into yours. It all makes sense, because her emotions are saying "This is good". Her logic is DISENGAGED enough to ignore what's previously given her a bad emotion, in exchange for the more pleasant one (or in reality, to be more specific, the new attachment that you've given the emotion, since really love and hate are similar chemical reactions, but she tags it differently)

Often, in deep comfortbuilding, I'll have girls on my lap or leaning back on me or in close, and they'll say some shit like "You're too good at this.. You do this to girls all the time, don't you?"

I just don't answer. I look at them, and don't answer. Then I ease my forehead to her head, and she reciprocates, and tonguedown.

Boom, shit test passed.

As you said, you don't even have to answer. You can IGNORE a shit-test, and if your frame is stronger, she'll forget that she even said it.

The PUA just pretends the HB didn't shit test him, doesn't say anything / do anything. This is nice, because it is EASY to do. IMHO I passed a lot of shit tests in my first year of PU, just because I

Yes, good stuff man.

E.g.
HB: "I was going to meet you, but then BLAH BLAH bullshit 'justification'"
PUA: (Silence - like a freeze out)
HB: "But we could meet tomorrow. can we meet tomorrow?"

I like this. I'd change it by even mumbling some incoherent stuff about another topic after a few seconds of freeze out, so it doesn't sound like you're speechless from being mad or upset. This is like a flakey HB10 would do to you.

Level 4: Skillful Shit Test

Passing

Result: HB gets more attracted
and Sarge PROGRESSES

Result: She is unable to shut your game down, and use logic to put the breaks on her state of emotional arousal (which she tends to do just prior to hitting a higher buying temperature).

OPENING/ ATTRACTION

- Agreement and C&F response

e.g. "Yeah, why is it that
little powerpuffs like you
like that so much?"

- Emotion pump e.g. Tickle
her, hit her,

- Agreement and emotion pump
e.g. "Yeah. oh but baby I
looooooveee you sooo much."

RAPPORT

- Aggressive reframe of shit
test under your frame

- Freeze-out

SEDUCTION and POST LAY

- Cavemaning

- Freeze-out

- Aggressive reframe of shit
test under your frame

Hope you guys find this
helpful...

AC

Good summary.

Also, I've noticed that cavemanning is typically useful to escalate a sarge ONLY in certain cases.

For example, I've done entire sarges start to lay doing ONLY caveman. This is typical for girls of low social value, like girls over 30, party girls, or drunk girls.

However, in other cases, I'll use caveman very strategically. For example, I'll only use it if I know that what I'll FOLLOW UP the cavemanning with is emotionally arousing enough to make her FORGET that I cavemanned her.

Like with LMR, when she's back at your house but won't kiss. So you grab her hair back and FORCE it on her. You KNOW that with 5-6 hours that you've been pushing her through emotional states already, that the physical displacement of endorphins that the kiss will cause, will definitely have such a strong effect on her that she'll ignore that you cavemanned her.

KEY TO ESCALATION = EMOTIONS.

If you escalate, and make her laugh, she'll let you. If you escalate, and make her feel really good, she'll let you.

The emotions that followed up the logical VIOLATION (ie: Why did this guy sit down at my table? Why is this guy pulling my arm out of the club? Why is this guy I just met shoving his hand down my pants?), must be powerful enough to disarm the logic.

You sit down and she wonders "WTF", but say something insanely funny, and she thinks 'I want him to stay'. You start to finger her, she says no, but as she's saying it it feels so good that she says to keep going.

All the way, she's backwards rationalizing.

Formula = follow up something that telegraphs interest with something emotional.

DISARM RESISTANCE TO ESCALATION WITH EMOTION.

Make sense?

SOCIAL VIBING

To me, this is a very important post.

Social Intelligence. Having struggled so hard to learn it, I have so much to say on this topic. In this post I'd like to specifically discuss social vibing and insecurity (a very focused, but important peice of the puzzle).

There are many subcommunications that are being telegraphed at all times in any interaction. Both verbal and non-verbal.

Social interactions have features and customs that I suppose are designed to make them pleasant.

As social animals, we have the attribute of actually enjoying socializing just for the sake of socializing.

We socially VIBE.

People who break the vibe are considered socially unintelligent, and despite being perhaps very good/worthwhile people, they will come across poorly.

Most people, once you get to know them, are really worthwhile. I've rarely met someone, who when put in a position where I was by circumstance made to get to know them, that I didn't come to like.

So what's the difference between someone who is COOL and someone who is UNCOOL?

The way that they COME ACROSS. Their level of social intelligence. Their ability to CONVEY it. TELEGRAPH it. SUBCOMMUNICATE it.

Understanding how to socially vibe telegraphs that you are secure with yourself. Failing to understand telegraphs insecurity.

Much of this post assumes that early game is now past, and you are in comfort building (if you use my PU model, if you are using Juggler's, for example, then this would apply from the very start because he is full rapport).

=====

LAUGHING AS VIBING:

Laughter is not only a stress relief mechanism. It's actualy a social mechanism.

Laughter basically shows that your social group is vibing well. Monkeys, while they can't talk like we can, still laugh when they are in rapport with each other.

Think to when you were telling a joke, and the group vibe was just so TIGHT. The people were starting to laugh before you'd even delivered the punch line. Maybe you said "I haven't even told the joke yet, and you guys are laughing". And they can't figure out why, and they laugh even more as you say this.

Also, think of how when you use cocky tactics, girls laugh/giggle. This is a sign that they are wanting to vibe with you.

The movie "Goodfellas", in the scene where Joe Pesci is telling jokes at the restaurant table, and everyone is laughing harder and harder. Ray Liotta can't stop laughing. It's not just the humour. It's the VIBE.

People who are not socially intelligent will LAUGH AT THEIR OWN JOKES. They laugh prior to the group starting to laugh.

Notice next time that someone laughs at their own joke first. Were you JUST ABOUT to laugh, but then didn't when they did first?

They were attempting to FILL IN THE RAPPORT GAP.

When the boss of an office tells a joke, everyone laughs. When the beta male tells it, he worries that nobody will, and laughs at his own joke to fill in the so-called rapport gap.

Concentrate on VIBING, and don't try to artificially push rapport.

Better, is to WAIT until the group laughs, and THEN laugh with them.

This gap is also seen when people say "right" after all of their sentences. They are trying to FILL IN the "right" that the other person SHOULD have said themselves, IF THEY HAD been socially vibing properly.

=====

RHETORICAL SEQUENCING:

People, when talking, use weird (when you think about it) rhetorical sequencing. Here is an example:

A guy is excited that he got a cheap deal on a coat.

GOOD VIBING:

GUY: You'll never guess how much I got this coat for.

FRIEND: Wow.. Umm, 200\$.

GUY: No man. 45\$

FRIEND: Wow.. Nice man.

BAD VIBING:

GUY: You'll never guess how much I got this coat for.

FRIEND: Oh you got a deal. I guess 30\$ then.

GUY: Umm, actually 45\$

FRIEND: Oh.. well that's not bad.

Notice that the friend TELEGRAPHED SUBCOMMUNICATIONS of INSECURITY.

His thought process was: "I'll show GUY that I'm smart. I'm clever enough to pickup on the fact that if he said "You'll never guess what I paid", that he got a deal. Then I'll have shown him that I passed his test."

His INSECURITY caused him to miss out on the social vibing, which was intended to build excitement and wasn't a test at all.

The secure guy, although realizing that the coat was really cheap, would still guess something lower end, but still high enough that if the guy's deal wasn't as great as he thought, he'll still feel good. After all, its bought, so why worry about that stuff (UNLESS you seriously could hookup a massively cheaper deal and return the coat (which the socially intelligent guy would ascertain before even suggesting it), in which case the happiness derived from that would outweigh actually telling the guy that he didn't get the best deal).

ANOTHER EXAMPLE:

GOOD VIBING:

HB: I just got this crazy shirt. Look at it.

PUA: Wow.. Cute!

BAD VIBING:

HB: I just got this crazy shirt. Look at it.

PUA: Cool.. Hey you know in L.A. that shirt would be nothing. I should bring you there sometime.

ANOTHER EXAMPLE:

GOOD VIBING:

(Friend1 drives to Toronto for the first time with Friend2)

FRIEND1: Wow man, look at that building.. That rocks..

FRIEND2: Whoa.. That's pretty big dude.

BAD VIBING:

FRIEND1: Wow man, look at that building.. That rocks..

FRIEND2: Dude, that's cool.. But man, you should see NYC. Man, NYC KILLS this place.

(JLAIX: If you're reading this, who does this remind you of? HINT: His first name is *LERON*).

Again, with these examples, the person who is not vibing right does not get something: The purpose of the initial comment was NOT to ACTUALLY debate it. It was to SOCIALLY VIBE. The content was not the REAL communication. It was a surface for SUBCOMMUNICATION, which INTENDED to say "Let's have a nice time, and have rapport with eachother and relax."

The insecure and socially unintelligent person is taking the sentences of the first person, and FIELDING them as OPPORTUNITIES TO QUALIFY HIMSELF.

=====

HEIRARCHIES - ROLE IN SOCIAL INTERACTION:

We all get our moment in the sun at some point.

You'll notice, that when you are holding court, that sometimes people will be insecure with that.

The secure guy will recognize when its someone's turn to hold court, and not

fight it.

A person who is secure will talk to ADD EMPHASIS to a point. He will not DISPUTE a point while someone is holding court. He knows that he'll have his chance LATER, and that right now someone is trying to get a point across.

Guys who are insecure will constantly dispute points whenever they see the opening. They view it as an opportunity to demonstrate their value.

They CANNOT RESIST the temptation.

For an example that everyone reading this can recognize, look to this chatboard. Something tight will get posted. Insecure posters will nightpick semantics. Like "While this is important, its maybe an 8 out of 10 level importance. Not a 10 like you said." The secure poster, if he finds the level of emphasis on a level where its honestly misinformative, might post "I think that x,y,z are really good, man. I think that you might consider less emphasis on it though, because a,b,c are important as well. Good post though man, I like x,y,z"

ANOTHER feature you'll see on this board, and that is in the same vein, are THROWING LITTLE NEGS or TRYING TO COME OFF AUTHORITATIVE WHEN ITS NOT YOUR PLACE.

For example, you'll see guys trying to get rapport with someone they don't know by throwing little negs.

GOOD VIBING:

OLD FRIEND 1: Hey Stevo, you fucking bastard.. C'mere gimme a hug

BAD VIBING:

NEW ACQUAINTANCE: C'mere you fucker, help me out.

The second is BAD vibing, because he is trying to FORCE rapport with subcommunication that is only appropriate of old friends.

Similarly, you'll see guys who try to come off authoritative. You'll see it on the board, where a guy will post something quality, and someone who doesn't like him will post "That's very quality material. Good that you posted something of quality". It's like he's trying to come off authoritative. Like he realizes that he's negged on the guy on the chatboard, and he feels insecure that the guy he negged produced something worthwhile. So he has to come in and be all authoritative, like "I can show everyone that I recognize a good post". Guys in real life will see someone who they publically disliked starting to improve himself, and say things like "Good that you're improving. KEEP IT UP." By this, they are trying to CONTROL what is happening. They are trying to say

"Improve, because *I*, the AUTHORITY, approved."

More on this... If you've ever ran a very good presentation at work or school, and you see an insecure person come up to you and criticize.

They don't realize its YOUR TURN TO HOLD COURT. Their turn is LATER.

So they throw little negs at you. Like they always have to offer advice on how you could have improved it. They can't just say "Good job man".

Or they have to nit-pick subtleties. Like they can't say "That was awesome". They have to first go over their advise on where you fucked up.

For a real life example that most guys on this board can recognize, when you meet up with another guy from the scene through PAIR, if he's insecure he'll do the following:

- 1- Talk about game non-stop, rather than PLAY.
- 2- Watch you do a set, and CRITICIZE on what could be improved, rather than encourage.
- 3- You tell him about something that happened, and he gives you ADVICE, rather than just listening.

=====

SOCIAL INTERACTION WITH "VIBING" AS THE PRESUPPOSITION, NOT "DISCUSSING AN ISSUE"

When socializing, a good vibe will be set when the reason for being there is to enjoy each other's company.

However, sometimes a bad vibe can be set when the presupposition is that you're there for a SPECIFIC PURPOSE.

Of course, there is nothing wrong with purpose. It has a place, and more of my daily interactions have a purpose than those that are to socially vibe.

However, recognizing that tagging a set purpose to an interaction will often stop a nice vibe from occurring, will help with a pickup.

Insecure people will often LATCH onto a purpose for the conversation, as a way of maintaining it.

Then they'll leave on a "high note" once that purpose is exhausted.

This is a MAJOR cause of flaking. You maintained a conversation with a girl, but the presupposition was that you were discussing an issue. You left on the high note, but didn't realize that you were actually REINFORCING to the girl that you are not socially compatible.

When going to meet up with you again, she'll think "Well, we really have nothing more to talk about though. I don't want to have nothing to talk about, because that would feel uncomfortable"

As guys, we don't care. We might feel nervous that we'll have nothing to talk about, but we want sex. But girls, if they feel uncomfortable, they won't show up. That's one reason why guys who smoke pot get laid a lot. Girls rarely flake on them, because they have that social presupposition that will give comfort. For the rest of us who don't smoke, we use SOCIAL VIBING rather than FORCED social interaction, to maintain comfort.

Clinging too strenuously to a particular topic can come across insecure. When you say to a friend "Let's go have a beer", the subtext is "Let's go socially vibe". You don't go discuss an issue, and say "Let's reconvene later". You go and you chill. You have a FRIENDSHIP. Non-party-chicks rarely flake on guys they have both attraction AND friendship with. But they do flake on guys who attract them, tongue them down, and say "Give me your #."

=====

PRACTICAL FEMALE INTERACTION:

In summary, how does this apply in practical terms?

Most of it comes in, during comfort building phase. Or if you use a different PU model than I do, then it's when you're getting to know the girl either way.

1) Don't crack jokes to the girl, and laugh at them before she does. Wait. You'll notice that it sometimes takes even 10-15 seconds for a joke to process. But it DOES. I usually bust on her for it "Oh, slow processing time.. That's OK, you're my little sister.. I didn't adopt you for your brains"

Also, don't say "right" after everything. It can come across beta. Right?

2) When a girl is trying to impress you, RECOGNIZE it as her QUALIFYING herself. If you reject it, you'll come across insecure, or socially unaware.

This is DIFFERENT than the C&F stuff early, where you break rapport on purpose. In fact, much like how the "25 Points to not trying too hard" assumed that you were in EARLY GAME, this post to some extent at least assumes you are PAST early game.

SHARE her excitement by recognizing rhetorical social sequencing.

3) Recognize when its your turn to talk, and when somebody else is being focused on.

MUCH MUCH of the mid/late game is the chick qualifying herself to you.

Because our pickup model incorporates alot of not trying, you'll notice your best pickups (with NON-party-chicks at least) are with the ones who at some point EARN your attention.

They perceive that they've WON your interest, and plan to COLLECT THE PRIZE (your dick in their mouth).

4) If a girl tells you about a problem, just LISTEN and change her emotion. Say "Ouch, that's sounds tough.. But hey, you're a powerpuff girl, and you know you're too feisty to let this stop you.. Let's check out x,y,z"

Definitely don't offer advice. If she wants advice, she'll say "WHAT SHOULD I DO?" Unless someone asks me what to do, I rarely offer advice. OR, I say "You know I have experience with this, so maybe later you can ask me about it."

5) Focus on SOCIALLY VIBING and don't CLING TO TOPICS. This will prevent flaking, and make her feel comfortable around you.

Don't leave on a high note. THERE IS NO HIGHNOTE. There is only vibing and flipping the switches that she needs to have switched in order to fuck you.

CAVEMANNING, KINO, BODY LANGUAGE

If any of you guys remember back to this time last year when I posted "Operation Mayhem" stuff, you'll recall that I was huge on cavemanning.

Actually I spent about a month or two straight learning how to walk up on girls I hadn't even spoken to, and start making out with them and cavemanning them.

It was funny, and worked well on college. If you subcommunicate the right things (bodylanguage, tonality, and the reactions of people around you), you can get away with this stuff no problem. It's funny shit.

Nowadays I have actually dropped caveman from my repertoire and find that its kind of amateur.

I think that its a cycle. There's many cycles in PUA development, and here are a few:

- 1- AFC: spineless emotional tampon, uses friendship as emotional blackmail in hopes to get some ass
- 2- RAFC: not afraid anymore to convey desires as a man, doesn't supplicate anymore
- 3- PUA: conveys active disinterest, tries to push girls away or even into the friendship zone

Funny, how (1)and (3) are so SIMILAR, and yet in (1) the girl RUNS from you and in (3) the girl the girl frantically CHASES you like a desperate chick-AFC.

Likewise with routines, as CRAIGSD220 said when I was in San Diego:

- 1- AFC: asks "what's your name" and tries to qualify himself in all his boring logical conversations
- 2- EARLYRAFC: uses routines as something better to talk about
- 3- LATERAFC: gets good at having great natural conversations, and the routines are now detectably canned
- 4- PUA: gets so good, that the routines are like NUCLEAR AMMO in the already super tight conversation

Anyway, the same went with cavemanning. It was direct, and was an improvement, but now I find that I'm working to SURPASS the best natural/confident PUAs in the venue, and hit my own level.

The cool guys in the club aren't afraid to go for it, but the coolEST guys in the club have SO MUCH on their hands that they are DISINTERESTED in anything short of the BEST. And even the snobbiest HB10 is always afraid that she's not the best, which is why active disinterest and negs work.

For guys who believe that HB10s can pickup on this game and aren't impressed by it,

they haven't seen a top PUA in action.

Active disinterest works for a variety of reasons, among which are that its a NATURAL mechanism that girls have to sexually validate themselves at ALL TIMES.

For guys who have been indirect for a while, and had the girls begging to be with them, and went for rapport only to find the girls RAN, this is the validation mechanism at work. In many cases, the SECOND the girl is sexually re-validated, you are BLOWN OUT.

Girls need to be sexual validation at all times, because on an emotional level they know that if they lost that, they would not survive. (haa, not actually true, but its how they FEEL)

This is the SCREENING vs. CHASING mentality at work also. It changes the mental processes, same as in SALES.

Anyway, having laid that down, I want to write up a bit on cavemanning and powerful body language.

CAVEMANNING & KINO:

Something that I realized is really key in my game is that I give girls the opportunity to INITIATE kino, rather than being the one to initiate it myself.

**KINO IS AN IOI

There are several reasons that people in the community adopted KINO as a tactic. Among them were studies which stated:

-a sample group watching several photographs were asked to determine who was the alpha in each picture, and they always picked the guy who was taking up the space of the other guy (like he was touching his shoulder or something). So KINO conveys alphaness.

-in a library, a clerk touched the hands of people one day as she would hand back their library cards, and on the day she'd touch people, a higher percentage of people would report back a pleasant interaction. So KINO generates good feelings.

Now to me there is a problem with this, as it correlates to MY PERSONAL game. I can't speak for other guys' game, but this is how it correlates to my style.

GIVING A GIRL KINO IS AN IOI.

When a girl touches you, you know that she somewhat wants you.

So when you touch a girl, you are coming off like you want her. The jig is up - she knows you want her. Again, this is a CERTAIN TYPE of kino, not all types. Playful kino or pushing her away is not what I'm talking about here. Also there are guys I've met who are just SO CONGRUENT with kino, that it does NOT come off as wanting something, and it works for them well. So again this is why I say repeatedly that this is for MY PERSONAL style, and that this is the result that *I* get, while others may get a different result.

Now for guys who are coming from a position of being AFCs, again, learning to apply KINO is CYCLICAL.

I remember when I first read the manuals on this board, and they said things like "initiate kino.." or "you ARE in kino, aren't you dumbass?" and cool shit like that.

This helped me a LOT at first, because back then I was so pathetically beta that the IDEA of touching a woman that I wasn't dating already was TERRIFYING.

I remember when I first started touching girls when I'd talk to them, I'd get a rush of excitement from it because I couldn't believe I was getting away with it. Like I'd brush a girl's eyelash off her face, and I thought I was James Bond or something.

So this is something all new guys have to go through. Getting physically and sexually comfortable with themselves and other people.

But at this point, I'm realizing more and more that when you look around in a club, EVERY DUDE IN THERE IS GIVING KINO.

By giving a girl KINO, you're throwing yourself into the subcategory of guys who lean in and touch without the girl earning it. The venue is filled up with drunken guys all over, and it can come across not as confident, but as BOLD (aka: drunk or just venue-related-confidence)

That said, KINO is a *HUGE* part of my game. Particularly,

- 1- caveman as a DECLOGGER
- 2- a reward for impressing me
- 3- kino PINGING (discussed in a recent post I wrote)
- 4- a playful C&F routine, like pushing her away or spins or high-5s or thumb wrestling
- 5- something I can use on the FAT OBSTACLES to keep them happy and ignore the target
- 6- escalation in LATE GAME and phase shifting

1) CAVEMAN AS A DECLOGGER

In game, any error that you follow up with EMOTIONAL RELEVANCE is immediately forgiven.

For example, if you approach, that can be an IOI to the chick. But if you open well, you're in ANYWAY.

Likewise, if she gets angry at you, but you answer with something C&F, its forgiven.

CAVEMAN is the SAME. For example, I may hold back KINO from a girl for a LONG TIME.

This causes her endorphins and chemicals to BUILD AND BUILD.

REMEMBER that when you neg or tease a girl, and she kinos you, *SHE IS TRYING TO FUCKING TOOL YOUR DUMB AFC ASS*

Not only is she re-validated instantly if you kino back.. There's more to it.

If you kino her back, the emotional chemicals that you shot through her get DISPLACED and then feel normal again.

This is like when have sex or snuggle with a chick. You keep CHANGING POSITIONS and it feels more intense and better. SAME as why we get bored of sex with the same chicks over and over. We can't get the emotions and chemicals from it anymore, because we are DE-SENSITIZED. If you have sex with your girl 3 times a day for a week, you won't enjoy it as much as if you don't see her for a week and then fuck her. It's all chemical shit.

So for girls, you see them touching each other alot. They intuitively understand emotional reactions and they are displacing each others emotions. It's all pretty ridiculous from our perspective, but to them it all makes perfect sense.

Remember that KINO has this context, and that there is alot being subcommunicated with the act of touching.

DE-CLOGGING WITH CAVEMAN. Say that a girl is in state, but you just CAN'T seem to escalate. She just isn't biting on the active disinterest stuff. But at the same time, you KNOW that she's in state. What to do?

Solution - CAVEMAN HER ASS! :)

The reason is that if she has enough emotional chemicals built up in her, when you caveman her it will be the BEST feeling of her entire life. She won't stop it, and then she'll BACKWARDS RATIONALIZE that she wanted it.

I've had girls I slept with tell me that when I forced them to kiss me, it was the most sexual thing that they've ever had done to them. haa, from an average looking 5'9 fucking EX-DWEEB.. NICE. But why? Because I played on her states effectively.

So this is all buying temperature and escalation related. Cavemanning is something I use to DECLOG a pipeline that isn't flowing properly. I ATTEMPT all other measures FIRST, but if it isn't working for me then I just go caveman, and progress the pickup from there.

You see this in John Wayne movies, where the girl is freaking out, and he pins her to the wall and starts kissing her. She struggles and struggles, and then let's go and just falls in love with him again and everything is FINE. haaa, those motherfuckers KNEW how to interact with women on an emotional level back then, before the women's movement came in and fucked us all up.

This isn't sexist either. Women LOVE guys who do this. It doesn't mean disrespect women. It means that sometimes they want you to help them emotionally, and not annoy them with over-explanation that has no relevance to them. If the chick HONESTLY still pushes for logic, then fine. But until she's made it CLEAR, I assume its emotional help that she wants, from a guy who she's sexually involved with (aka: I'm not her BUDDY)

2) KINO AS A REWARD:

Now given that kino is also something that shoots her with a displacement of chemicals, I also will give her little shots as rewards, to get her into Pavlovian conditioning mode.

This is PUNISHMENT/REWARD type stuff.

If she does something that is obviously in attempt to impress me, I go "OMG" and grab her hands.

Watch as she looks like you just fed her a doggy-treat. Yeah, I'm a bastard for this, but the chicks really like it.

Likewise, I use freeze-outs. It's all emotional related. I'm just pumping them through states. That's ALL I care about.

So if a girl tries to impress you, consider shooting her a little doggy treat (kino) as a reward. Don't let it linger though. Then continue the pickup.

3) KINO PINGING:

Kino pinging is also something that escalates. It's like little "synching" shots that you give eachother. You use it on EMOTIONAL HIGH POINTS, and you'll notice that girls

look like they're massively enfatuated with you when you do this.

4) PLAYFUL KINO:

I use PLAYFUL KINO to reap the SAME REWARDS as standard kino, but without giving away that I'm interested.

Playful kino conveys that you're sexually comfortable and confident to impose on other peoples' personal space, but WITHOUT giving the girl an undeniably concrete IOI.

So IMO, it sort of has the best of both worlds, and its also fun for girls and great in group sets.

5) FAT OBSTACLES:

Sometimes I hug and kiss the peer group, to keep them entertained and in love with me. This is less common, but I've done it and its worked. 'nuff said.

6) LATE GAME ESCALATION:

Girls take on average 4-7 hours to get to a lay-ready buying temperature.

At THIS POINT I'm definetely using KINO to the max. Why? Because they're READY FOR IT.

=====

Thoughts on KINO:

For girls, getting KINO'd by guys can feel really CREEPY.

Think to when a huge motherfucker touched you or grabbed you in the past, and he was so physically imposing that it kind of vexed you out.

This is how it feels for girls with guys they don't trust yet. A huge physically imposing force, making them feel vulnerable.

Now at the same time, SOME GIRLS LOVE THIS. They GET OFF on this feeling. So use common sense and don't take everything in this post dogmatically, because I haven't had time to cover every angle.

=====

POWERFUL BODY LANGUAGE:

To me, I think that the key word here is UNHESITANT.

Let me think of some examples from the top of my head.

AT A BAR:

GUY1: Sees girls up at the bar. He goes up and orders a drink. He sits there and looks over at them once or twice. Then he opens.

GUY2: Sees girls up at the bar. Goes up on a good angle, doesn't lean in or face them too much, and opens. He FALSE-TIME CONSTRAINTS and sits down, and continues the pickup. In the CONTINGENCY that there is no seat available, he KNOWS he can't just stand there, so he kino-pings the hot girl with his hand (this is a trick, they NEVER decline a kino-ping if you're doing well), and gets her to reach out his hand, then pulls her from her chair and sits on it and laughs at her playfully. He lets her sit on his lap AFTER she qualifies herself to him.

AT THE COUCHES OR TABLE:

GUY1: Walks around thinking what to say. He leans down for the girls to hear him, and stands there talking in an uncomfortable position.

GUY2: Walks up sideways like he's about to leave, opens. He then either ways for THEM to ask HIM a question, and THEN sits down as if it was an invitation, OR he does a FALSE-TIME-CONSTRAINT, sits and continues gaming.

Notice that in ALL CASES, the *FALSE TIME CONSTRAINT* is what allows you to DISARM the emotion of "is he going to stay forever", and also gets them thinking of ways to make you STAY.

The key to powerful bodylanguage, IMO, not hesitating, and not being afraid to impose on people's personal space, as long as its in a tactful NON-BOLD way. (ie: not in a way that you're obviously TRYING too hard to be alpha, when you're not). GIRLS DETECT PRE-MEDITATED APPROACHES A MILE AWAY. AVOID THIS BY JUST LOOKING SPONTANEOUS, AND FALSE-TIME-CONTRAINING. USE MYSTERY'S 3-SECOND RULE.

=====

GETTING HER TO INITIATE KINO:

Girls LOVE seducing guys, and if you guys haven't realized it yet, MOST sex that occurs is initiated by GIRLS.

Think back to all your AFC relationships. Usually the girl got interested in you, and then eventually after fumbling for long enough you went out and things went from there.

Likewise in a club, the goodlooking guys roll in the club, girls giggle and get hyper around them, and it goes from there.

SEDUCTION IS MORE COMMONLY DONE BY WOMEN.

This is because they are more COMFORTABLE with that.

So the key is to leave yourself out as BAIT, and get them to SEDUCE YOU. That doesn't mean don't lead. What it means is to ALTERNATE between getting her to game you as much as possible, and then leading her at times where its needed.

For me, I don't try to KINO girls into horniness early in the game. I try to VERBALLY GAME them into EMOTIONAL AROUSAL, so that they'll try to kino ME, in order to re-displace all the emotions I gave them.

I tease them and give them a LITTLE BIT of kino to keep them coming back for more, but mostly I just game them verbally.

Then, when it comes time to extract, I throw out my arm for THEM to take it.

KEY: Rather than grabbing a girls' arm, just throw out yours for HER to take it. If she's at buying temperature, she'll grab it like its a kid grabbing a candy-bar.

Notice that you can use stuff like high-5s as KINO-PING-TESTS. If a girl is at high buying temperature, and you "high-5" her, she'll practically EXPLODE trying to high-5 you. It will be like the most ridiculously enthusiastic high-5 of her life.

The same goes for just placing your hands out PALMS UP, and then waiting for her to put her hands on yours.

So for the punishment/reward stuff, rather than grabbing HER, I just throw out my hands palms up, and she grabs THEM. Then I squeeze, and she squeezes back all GIDDY AS HELL. Then I let go, or decide to hold on, depending on her state.

In terms of powerful bodylanguage and LEADING, you game her verbally, get her totally emotionally aroused, and then throw out an OPPORTUNITY for her to kino you. It's just like you initiating kino, but she's COMFORTABLE with this approach.

She will LOVE this.

It conveys that you won't make her uncomfortable at any point, and that you won't be like 99% of all other guys who are pushy and break her state by escalating without testing the waters first.

Girls LOVE sex, but they want to feel comfortable.

This is one of the major reasons for flaking. Guys don't "get" buying temperature and escalation. So a girl kisses a guy in a club, but doesn't want to meet up with him again the next day because she knows that he'll LOGICALLY take the same physical-liberties with her that he did the night before. Like, she LIKES the guy, but she feels worried that he'll think that because they made-out on the dance floor that he'll try to make out with her the second he sees her, without escalating her emotional arousal first.

So in terms of leading, just game, wait for the signal of buying temperature (maybe her qualifying herself, often other shit also), and then give a KINO-OP to her.

At the same time, this is in CONTRAST to "caveman as a de-clogger". I may be planning to pull a girl from the club, and I jut out my arm for her to take but she doesn't do it.

What do I do? Either I re-game a bit (if I think that's necessary), or I recognize it as something that won't be overcome with verbal game, and I go CAVEMAN DRAG STYLE.

MANY girls *NEED* to be cavemanned out of a club. They NEED this logical de-clogging.

Still, primary modus operandi is game her, provide kino opportunity for her, and then lead and escalate.

GAME = social value, emotionally arouse, pass tests, trust, escalate, phase shift to sexual, close.

1) are you like this with everybody, or just people cooler than you?

2) whoa.. you guys are like the mean cool kids from high school.

3) OK I guess that names are out of the question.. alright, I'll call you #1 and you #2.. #2, please tell #1 that she has a white thingy sticking out of her ear, and that nobody is going to talk to her tonight because its really nasty.. #1, please tell #2 that there is a charm school opening on x-street, and that she qualifies for instant admission.

4) whoa.. you guys are like unapproachable total A-Crowd..

5) you guys are fake.. this isn't genuine.. you're just acting like this because its club time.. I don't think that you treat people like this during the day.. this fake.. be genuine.

The Elastic Band Snapback Effect

Girls rely on social status as part of their survival. As guys, we know that if we absolutely had to, we could go out into the woods and live alone. Girls, OTOH, are programmed to gain status socially. That's one of the reasons that they're so fascinated with relationships, and that they are attracted to socially proofed guys.

This is all generalization of course, and could be disputed. But either way, viewing things this way will get good results in the field.

Anyway, because of this, most hot girls will always want to maintain sexual power over you at all times. When you tease them, they'll start touching you as a way of TOOLING you.

The "Elastic band snap back effect" is where girls will immediately shoot IOIs at you, the second you strip them of sexual power. You can use this to get them to do things that they wouldn't otherwise do. They garner you some brief fake/temporary IOIs.

But while phoney, you can still use this to your advantage to move the set forward. Here are a few examples:

"I HATE YOU"

"YOU'RE LIKE MY LITTLE SISTER.."

"YOU'RE SO MUCH LIKE MY GRANDMOTHER"

"YOU'RE SO DRUNK.. YOU KNOW, I COULD TOTALLY HAVE CALLED YOU TOMMOROW TO HANG OUT.. BUT BECAUSE YOU JUST *HAD* TO GET SO DAMNED DRUNK, NOW I WILL NEVER CALL YOU BECAUSE YOU WON'T EVEN REMEMBER ME.. WAIT TO GO.."

"ARE YOU ADVENTUROUS, BECAUSE IF YOU'RE NOT ADVENTUROUS I CAN'T HANG WITH YOU"

"I COULD NEVER BE ATTRACTED TO YOU.. YOU'RE TOO NICE FOR ME.. I NEED A GIRL WHO IS MORE BADASS"

All of these have the same thing in common - they garner FAKE and TEMPORARY indicators of interest.

To me, this is absolutely fascinating to watch. The second you usurp their sexual power, they'll go to any length to get it back, regardless of whether or not they're legitimately attracted to you.

This is what I call a "PROGRAMMING WALL", which I'll post on that later. It's one of many programming walls.

Anyway, what's interesting is that you can use this in different situations. For example, you're on a time constraint. But at the same time, she's a TEN. And you want her #, so you can at least attempt to game her on the phone. She's worth it.

What to do? The patented "DRUNK CHICK #CLOSE"

As written above, you use the elastic band effect, and say that she's too drunk to take her #. Of course, typical girl, 9 times out of 10 she'll whip out a pen and paper and insist that you call her. And her friends will even say "You'd better call her" and dumb shit like that. Even though she'll flake. But this is USEFUL because you KNOW that going in, so you can re-game her on the phone and get her to meet up anyway (assuming you have decent phonegame, which even if you don't, this is a perfect opportunity to find a girl to practise on)

Basically, the elastic band effect is a way to get like a 1 minute WINDOW, where you have indicators of interest. It's not a full method. Rather, it's a tactic that you KNOW you have in your arsenal, in order to move along a pickup should you need to.

I *love* the "I hate you" line, as a way of re-initiating a stale set. Damn, it's so fucking useful for me. I'll have a stale set, and the girl is deliberately not making eye contact with me anymore. So I'll just walk up and say "I hate you!", with a smile on my face. She'll be all "Why?!?! WHY?!?!?!?!?" and start hugging me or trying to kiss me.

This shit is so fucking ridiculous just to watch. The girls will do ANYTHING to get back into your good books. You can even OPEN SETS with "I hate you", and the girls will insist on knowing why immediately, and then you can go into some opener based on that.

Where this stuff gets really interesting, is when you start to see it as "programming walls" that girls have. You can start to get SERIOUS insight into female psychology when you understand the reasoning behind this, which I'll post about later.

I remember picking up this Netherlands chick (a 9.5) that I got into bed

although she wouldn't sleep with me (cried about her boyfriend, and I failed to disarm it, although NOW I know how and I'll post on those LMR tactics later also). The way I got her was when she was leaving, I said "Oh please, do you think I'm going to chase a girl?"

Immediately she said "Well maybe you should.." It was PURE elastic band effect. She didn't even like me that much yet. It was just her snap back reaction to what I'd said. Although she didn't like me that much yet, it got her to give me some superficial IOIs so that I wouldn't look stupid for following her inside when she was ejecting me. With that time I'd bought, I eventually got her to like me.

My favourites though are the DRUNKGIRL #CLOSE and the I HATE YOU line. They're very important in my game.

As I've said before, elastic band snapbacks are not useful in establishing long term attraction. However, they are phenomenal tools to open windows of attraction for a short time, in order to escalate a pickup. That is great for venue changing, getting a number from a girl in a time-constrained situation who you want to work on the phone, or anything else. What a lot of people probably haven't realized, is that you can also use them in late-game. They are phenomenally potent, and it is amazing that in the same way that you can get a girl to offer you her phone number by doing this, you can get her to throw sex at you. It is very shocking to see happen at first, but when you think about it, sex is not a big deal to girls beyond the social conditioning that makes it so. And that being the case, when you're using the social pressure of elastic snapbacks, it does the same thing.

The same goes for the "gaming ratio". You can be in bed with a girl, and if you can switch her into the frame that you're holding out and resisting, it is amazing to watch her try to seduce you. It's amazing to see this happen.

For example, she'll start stroking whatever arbitrary place (use your imagination), and you put your hand on her wrist to stop her, and she'll push harder. And you slowly stop her, but act like you feel good but you just don't want to. You can even prompt her to start, but then change your mind and make her stop. Basically, using the same presuppositions that you use in verbal push/pull. She may not have even wanted to, but you assumed she did and put her hand there, and then made her stop. But now that she realizes that you don't want her to, she'll MAKE you want her to! And of course, just like with verbal push/pull, she won't buy into it unless she liked you to some extent. Otherwise she won't jump through your hoop and just takes it as a chance to stop. That goes for any toolbox tool, usually.

So you're playing like what she's doing feels so amazing and you can't control yourself and you're going insane from it (like girls do), but then you're snapping to your senses.

You let her do a bit more every time, and then throw her hand away.

It is the exact same thing that girls do to guys. Like, if you're touching her, and she puts her hand on your wrist to stop it, but she's doing it loose on purpose because she likes it. But then every so often she stops you, and you have to stop because that's the rules, but she's leaving her legs open because she wants you to do it again. That way its "not her fault".

What you do is the same thing, but in reverse. You can do it in a variety of ways.

This will often drive her insane. The challenge lights up their "I'm gaming this guy" thing, and makes you a source of validation. And in the same way that she'll throw herself at you in the club, she'll do so in the bedroom. This goes for any type of girl, not just party girls. You become very attractive to her, and she gets lost in the momentum. Her natural instincts take over.

Like with the gaming ratio, it is an interesting dichotomy of blueprints. Some girls respond to full cavemanning, and some girls respond to seducing the guy. For some girls, cavemanning them can cause them to lose attraction, while for other girls, passivity can do the same. It just depends on her blueprint - the necessary things that have to take place for her to feel attraction. So if you clue into the blueprint, then you can ride the wave all the way in to the shore.

This is not something that I do all the time. Rather, it is something that I do when my calibration tells me that it will work. It is not a method. It is a tool in my toolbox. I've read posts from guys who based on their idealistic principles, will only do pickup in one way. If that works for them, then I think that's cool and I'm happy they're happy. For me though, I like to play around a lot and tinker with different things. This is very field tested, so give it a try and learn about when its most applicable. You might be surprised.

I'm in NYC tonight.. So I rang up some flakes from Kingston (my hometown). They were immediately impressed that I said I was "working in NYC", as they saw the caller-ID from the NYC area code.

But better yet, they'd say "How long are you staying for". And I say "In NYC? Forever.."

They'd freak out and beg me to come back.. haa, funny how fear of loss puts these flakes in line. I didn't call them for 3 weeks, and then it seemed realistic I was never coming back.

I'll post more on flakes later.

btw, I'm still using that "I hate you" as a way to re-initiate sets, and I'm loving it. Here are some routines I've got going lately:

IMPROV GAME IVD (true story):

"I sat in on this improv class with my actor friend yesterday. (Then I describe it in detail in a cool way) Yeah it was just for fun. So we did this exercise where we have to make scenarios in these two seats, and carry out the convo in role playing." Then I do the same criticism on their roleplaying as the teacher there did, which was basically not to stall the convo on a boring topic, but to bring it somewhere, and also to act out the situational stuff and make it believable, not stupid.

Then I add the "Accumulate ticks". You do a tick (like an arm twitch), and then keep doing the improv and add a second, third, fourth, fifth tick, until you can't do it anymore.

Funny, and I like it because it helps her to qualify herself to you -> she can actually demonstrate that she's smart and fun to you.

Kino Tests

An interesting phenomenon is that when you touch girls who like you, they always go out of their way to touch back.. It seems to be some sort of subconscious mating mechanism..

When I go around the club high-fiving chicks, the ones who want me will ALWAYS try to clasp my hand and keep me there.. I have literally gone up to a chick, high-fived her, and when she clasped my hand I started tonguing her down (before I've even said one word to her).. This has happened a few times now.

If I caveman a chick, she'll tickle me back and shit like that. I pulled a go-go dancer from Guvernment one night with Twentysix, Papa, and No9, just by tickling this chick (It was too loud to talk, so I said "fuck this!" and just started going caveman on every chick that passed me, until I pulled).

She tickled back, and knowing that the kino test had been POSITIVE, I just literally DRAGGED her out of the club, barely haven spoken a word to her. Literally, I tickled and DRAGGED her from the club. Her friends weren't there - obviously (massive warehouse club). She loved it. Point is though, how did I know I could get away with it? Or the insta-tongue-downs? Just by KINO TESTS.

When I do kino opener, sometimes I'll roll up on girls and ask a quick question, then say "you're my new best friend" and wrap my arms around her.. if she's digging me she'll almost always wrap her arm back around me, even if she's in shock for a second and has to do it after when its not really timed properly..

Chicks will also do weird things, like if you hold her hands, and turn around and drop your hands, she'll keep her hands RIGHT THERE in the hopes that you'll re-initiate the kino.

Have you ever been in tightly packed car beside a chick, and she gets out for a sec, but you stay PERFECTLY STILL in hopes that she'll come back to that position? Or maybe you had your leg against hers in a lecture class, and she got up to go to the washroom for a minute. You kept your leg right there in the hopes that it would go back in place.. (never does either dammit!)

This is the kind of stuff I'm talking about.

Another good test is to clasp hands mercy fight style, and then lower them waist level and see if she keeps it going.

Or butting heads softly/gently, and see if she leans in or not.

***A really interesting thing that I've also noticed is girls UNWILLINGNESS to displace themselves physically in ANY WAY WHATSOEVER until they are into you (usually attraction, but sometimes also with deep rapport).

So basically, you may notice stuff like if you try to do the spin-maneuver on a chick who thinks badly of you, she'll refuse to spin. If you say to a chick "your arms are crossed.. you look uptight", and she isn't attracted yet, she'll REFUSE to uncross them.. Literally, she'll keep saying "I'm cold" and she won't uncross them for ANYTHING. Same thing when you suggest moving venues. If they don't like you, it will NOT happen. Chicks just won't displace themselves for guys they don't like.

If you try to make a physical move too early in the sarge, you have fucked up the sequence, and the sarge often ends.

HOWEVER, sometimes girls will mumble shit like "not yet", or they might decline a #close or something, but STILL keep flirting and talking to you. That seems to be a subconscious way of saying "I'm not wet enough yet, but if you keep sarging me I may be there soon".

TRUST TEST IVD:

Good addition to the "Best friends Test"

Say "You're taking the trust test". Then say "Give me your hands", and put your palms up for her to take them.

1- Squeeze her hands. If she squeezes back, she passes.

2- Lower your hands, and if she follows with her hands, she passes.

Then TELL her if she passed or failed, and then she'll say "No No No, I DO trust you!" and then she'll always be RESPONSIVE to kino-tests from then on (notice that these are FUNDAMENTAL IOI kino-tests, but I'm just working them into a routine.. btw, for guys who aren't using those kino IOI tests, where the fuck have you been?? They're one of the most important parts of game)

I also follow that up with the "Tension Test" IVD, which is just me doing the massage manoeuvre (another of my most useful kino tricks, that I posted about alot last month, where I run my fingers up her back and massage her down). Then I tell her things about her based on how she reacted to the move, but its not structured, and I just bullshit it.

Interesting escalation though:

- best friends test
- trust test
- tension test

POW!

PLAYING HARD TO GET - BEING A CHALLENGE - BEING THE PRIZE

I talked about posting some more advanced material for guys who are interested. Here is a first helping. If you're not interested in dense material, read something else.

This is one of the most important posts I've written in some time, and it will likely go misunderstood given that most guys will not have the field experience to appreciate it. It is the most important thread I've posted in six months.

For guys who can gain attraction very consistently, but still have trouble getting laid: read this post until you have it down.

A few things to keep in mind, I want to throw out here:

- Buying Temperature Spikes
- S/C Switch (Screening vs Chasing switch)
- Social hook point and sexual hook point
- Female psychology (autopilot responses, socially conditioned buying temperature regulation, value responses, choice making fuck rationalizations)
- Bodylanguage subcommunication of hard-to-getness (the idea of not saying you're hard to get, but communicating it with your bodylanguage)

***This post is directed towards girls who you ascertain are attracted to challenging guys. Not all girls are like this, but many hot girls are. Again, many aren't. For guys use or advocate other styles which don't make use of this sort of stuff, the reason that they are getting laid is that they using other means of getting laid. There is more than one style. This post is something that is useful for guys in my context, and if you're using a totally different style than me, then this stuff may be useless to you.

SOME ROUGH THOUGHTS ON FEMALE PSYCHOLOGY:

Many of the hottest girls are extremely responsive to hard to get guys. Anyone in field has experienced the scenario where he plays hard to get and having the girl chase, but as soon as he shows interest he is blown out. This can happen even as late as the bedroom. Like, you'll have a girl chasing you all night, isolate you back home, but because you make the first move, she locks up and the pickup is over.

There are several reasons behind this, and in any given situation one or all of these reasons may have caused the lockup:

Firstly, you have autopilot responses. Think to the last time that you walked down the street, and a vagrant asked you for change. Perhaps you said "no",

and kept walking. You don't consider it a lie. It's just an autopilot response to a social situation. Girls are the same with the LJGD ("let's just go dance") or "let's go to the bathroom", when their buying temperature goes down and their logical social conditioning kicks in and says "This guy is trying to sleep with us. He may be attractive, but who cares, I'm not meeting a guy at a club. I'm leaving this situation to go dance, because that's why I came to the club in the first place."

Notice also, how in all of the times that you've told a vagrant "no" when you were asked for spare change, there were those few times when someone asked you for help, and you said "no" out of habit, when in fact as you walked off you might have thought to yourself "Shit, maybe that guys' car really did break down. He didn't look like a vagrant. I wonder if I was a dick to him?"

The same goes for girls. They'll screen guys out as an auto-pilot response, and later wonder if they made a mistake (but they don't care, because another guy will come along in two seconds anyway). Attraction and how alpha or how sexual you are is not a factor here. Even very attractive guys get screened out for no logical reason. This is purely an autopilot response that you have to recognize and dodge. That is why we use opening tactics - they open consistently.

Likewise, girls will leave a set as their buying temperature increases too fast, as an autopilot response. They think "I don't know this guy. This guy knows what he's doing, and probably does it to all the girls. I'm getting out of here." This is why we use fractionation tactics, so as to avoid her disengaging you. Note also, that typical C&F push/pull is NOT a fractionation tactic. C&F and the like is not indirect, even if you are flirting around that you are hard to get. Girls know that if you're taking the time to engage them, even in a C&F hard to get flirtish type way, that it is not the case that you are **legitimately** hard to get. This is in the same way that when a girl comes up to me and says that my shirt is stupid - I know that she wants me. There is no difference. C&F is simply a **competent** way of flirting, that says a million and one great things about you. It's still (arguably, depending on semantics) a direct approach in some ways. It's just a direct approach that girls like, because it still shows that you are willing to walk away - you're interested, but you can take it or leave it. So that said, you can see how "You're my new girlfriend.. No wait, you don't have x-whatever? We're broken up." is not a fractionation technique. It's highly competent flirting, but its not **actually** conveying that you don't want her in a way where she really believes it.

****If I had to pinpoint one reason why guys who come to this stuff have trouble getting results, its what is outlined in this post. Girls are used to sex going down in a certain way. Walking up to girls and overtly trying to pick them up goes against what they're used to. It's a violation of social norms.**

Girls will tolerate it as cute, and they'll be interested to see what you'll do. But they'll rarely sleep with you (unless they are at a certain point in their lives where they are open to the idea, which I'll post about below in terms of "fuck rationalizations" - and this does happen often, which accounts for a lot of the success that we see with other styles of approaches). Guys go in trying to convince the girl, when they should be BAITING the girl into convincing THEM. As a result, most of the bold moves that guys who come to the scene attempt, wind up not yielding any results.

So back on female psychology then, why do girls like *actual* hard to get guys?

Girls naturally enjoy having their buying temperature pumped up high. So if they can get those emotions out of an interaction, without worrying that the guy will exploit her suggestible state and have sex with her, then she can just get all emotionally aroused around him, and enjoy it. Of course what happens from there is that she backwards rationalizes it, and then convinces herself that she legitimately wants the guy. From there, she decides that she's going to get the guy, and starts chasing him in a manner as unsophisticated and blatantly obvious as how a pissed drunk AFC would chase a girl that he wants at a party. She'll kino him, giggle and scream around him, compliment him, signal her friends to help her, and try to isolate him.

Notice, as this post goes on, that this last paragraph explains why just getting a girl's buying temperature up high is not good enough, and that she actually has to chase. It's because of the backwards rationalization process, and the sexual hook point that she crosses over as a result. The S/C switch (screen/chase) gets flipped.

There are also issues of validation at work. Notice that if you tell a girl "I hate you", she starts touching you immediately, and begs to know why. Notice that if you engage the whole set, but actively ignore the choice girl, she'll start trying to get you to talk to her. This is all validation. It's more validating for the often insecure hot girls, to sleep with a guy who will reinforce that she is beautiful.

Think about your last cute girlfriend. She was cute. She was great in bed. But sooner or later, you got used to it, and took it for granted. Your relationship started stagnating. Then you're out at a party one night, and all these guys are giving her attention. Her friends are there, and she's having a great time just doing her own thing. All of a sudden, she looks different. She seems different. You say to your friend, "You know man, I was just thinking how cool Kathy is. I really want to stick with her." Then she comes over, and sits with you. And it's like "Wow, I actually have this girl with me. This is awesome".

Haa - she's no different than she was an hour ago when you were sick of her.

But when you can tell that someone doesn't need you, they just SEEM different. There's something about it that's hard to articulate. But what it boils down to, is that all of a sudden, this person's attention has become a source of validation for you. And as a result, they seem more attractive. (BTW: I use the paragraph before this one as a killer routine in sets, except I take out the part about stagnation and focus more on how I know that I appreciate someone and the positive sides of it).

In addition to the validation issue, there are basic genetic/status explanations and accounts for why hard to get guys are appealing. Very basically, guys who are sexually pre-selected by other girls because of their genetics and/or social status will be hard to get, because they can't be bothered with chasing women. They simply walk around, and girls chase them. Chasing a girl is in some ways subcommunicating that you are not one of these guys. If you go to the high class venues in Los Angeles, the mere act of actively picking up is looked down on by the highly socially proofed guys. They'll say things like "That guy over there is trying to pull ass. Kick him out."

A counter argument is that an alphamale will see a girl that he wants, and will just go up and assume the sell. This can also work, if you genuinely come across that way, and if you have the followup to back it up congruently.

Generally though, this is uncommon. Natural PUAs generally just walk around, and girls give them AIs (approach invitations) or make it really easy for them by throwing themselves at them, in a way that most surrounding men just don't recognize (and women don't acknowledge, as this would be a breach of "Secret Society" to admit what's happening, and would break down their whole system of secretly being the CHOOSERS). Note, that the idea of the alphamale who does approaches in society is a SOCIAL MISCONCEPTION. This rarely happens. Generally, natural alphamales do not do cold approaches. I've travelled all over North America and Europe, and I rarely see it. I know exactly what to look for - and I *rarely* see them initiating cold approaches. It happens only in certain communities, like London and NYC. But this is very very uncommon, and even in these communities 99% of the naturals who get laid often are still not doing cold approaches.

The ideas that "men take all the risks in escalation" and "men do the approaching, women do the receiving", that the academic community of psychologists and zoologists have espoused is BAD DATA. It is literally a fallacy and blemish of the academic community. It is a pathetic and glaring example of the follies of academia's white ivory tower armchair theorism, from eggheads who couldn't put any of their theory into practice if you gave them 10 years of prepare it (this is a gripe that I have as a student of political and analytic philosophy, that I see transferred over into this field as well). What these social scientists don't see (AFCs that they are), while they're

watching all of the interactions that they supposedly use as empirical data in their published studies (which influence social understandings and thus social conditioning), is that while the men are the ones approaching and escalating, it is the women who are throwing themselves at these clueless men, until they do something. So in that case, the woman has virtually **ALREADY DECIDED** that she wants the man, and from there she just doesn't admit it (secret society breach), but rather throws herself at the guy until he escalates. She even puts up silly shit tests like (this from a double lay that SB007 and I did on a 2set that we pulled) "Just because you're renting that hotel, doesn't mean we're going up with you."... and later on in the night "just because we came up here, doesn't mean we're sleeping with you.." And typical AFCs, will say "Wow, we really plowed through that resistance", when in fact these girls had chosen to sleep with SB007 and I **LONG** before we'd taken them back to the hotel that we rented right in front of them. We were the hard to get guys, and just let them play out their dramatic act of throwing themselves at us in subtle ways, while pretending that they didn't know what was happening. And then we allowed them to structure the extraction while making it look like it was our idea and not their fault, and then afterwards they denied responsibility for what took place, while they still email us regularly and want to meet up again. These girls would claim that we chose them, when in fact they chose us - which few people realize is the way it almost always happens.

The idea that "girls choose" also stems from the male/female social dynamic in our society, and the practices and habits that spawn from it. Men are unconsciously giving sexual validation to attractive women all day long, in one way or another. It's either they're checking them out, asking them the time, trying to make small talk, or pivoting left instead of right as they walk out of a room - when it would be faster to pivot left but he can catch a glimpse of her by pivoting right. Girls are all too aware of this stuff. It's built into them. They also go to the club religiously, to relish the process of guys buying them drinks and checking them out, and then shooting them down. A quote over from literally the hottest girl on my campus two months ago after an off-night: "I'm so depressed. No guys approached me tonight. I would never get together with a guy from a club, but I can't believe that I didn't get approached."

So what winds up happening, is that girls get into a pattern of not seeking out sex. They tend to go in cycles, where rather than chasing sex, they simply decide to give it up at arbitrary times. "This is the day that I will give it up." So for example, a typical girl will have a "revenge" fuck, a "just broke up with my boyfriend rebound" fuck, a "I haven't gotten laid in exactly 6 months" fuck, a "I'm on vacation and there are no social consequences and I just want to have fun" fuck, a "I need to revalidate myself being snubbed to prove I'm beautiful" fuck, a "romantic tryst adventure" fuck, a "jump on the sword so my friend can have her guy" fuck, a "I haven't gone home with a guy

before, and all my friends have and I want to try it" fuck, etc etc etc. Then of course there is the "I've been dating this guy 3 months, and he provides well and its time to give it up now" fuck, which is the one that we typically aren't concerned about on this chat forum.

The girl has had sex available to her continually, but she can't "give it up" at every opportunity that comes around, because she'd wind up sleeping with 15,000 different men by the time she was finished. So instead, she comes up with rationalizations of when and where to give it up.

Thus, it is the case that girls are in the habit of making the choice. The second that they see that the guy is trying to make the choice for them, the sequence is broken, and their auto-pilot response kicks in and they automatically go back to screening him (even if they like him), just as they had on every other day prior to this one. (Don't make the mistake of thinking that you still don't have to do the work in making up BS excuses so that it isn't the girls' fault, once the ball is rolling. That is a different story. It still has to be "not her fault". What's being discussed here is a separate issue from that).

This is the fallacy that guys make when approaching. They think that they can choose the girl, because they've pumped her buying temperature and she's been receptive to it. In practice though, if the S/C Switch doesn't flip, she'll still just sit back and enjoy the emotions, without having to give up anything in return. That's when you get situations where the girl will hang with you all night, but won't give up her #, or she'll give it but she'll flake, or she'll give insurmountable LMR even if you extract.

That's because the right SEQUENCE hasn't been initiated, to make her "Today is the day" switch flip (where she'll pick from one of the many fuck-rationalizations, in the heat of the moment). And that sequence is "Guy is attractive. I can't take it anymore, so today is the day. I choose guy. I throw myself at him in oblique ways that he can't directly prove is me actually doing it. He eventually notices my actions and picks me up. I do nothing to help it move along, but if he makes everything happen and alleviates me of responsibility then it happens. He takes the credit for picking me up." The sequence is NOT "Guy walks up and tries to attract me. I decide that I'm attracted. I let him fuck me."

For that reason, the guy may have switched every attraction switch in the book in terms of buying temperature, but unless she is the one making the choice, the S/C switch will not be flipped. She is attracted, but her thought process is STILL occupied with trying to find every reason possible not to let anything happen.

She must switch from the typical mode of perpetual screening, to chasing. Her

THOUGHT PROCESS must be switched. She must believe that you are a guy who is a source of attraction (ie: buying temperature escalation), but that you are not intentionally doing it to her. This is the same reason that if you tell a girl that you study 'pickup', she will be offended. You are breaking the sequence that is protected via the Secret Society, so to speak. You are messing up their ability to make a "good" choice.

From there, she has switched into chase mode. She is no longer dwelling whatsoever on why she shouldn't do anything (as she would be perpetually, if she thought that you were trying to lay her). Now, she's focused only on how to make it happen with you. Her thought process has changed. The S/C Switch has been flipped. She's focused solely on making it happen (except that she's not admitting to herself that she's trying to "get laid" - nope - she's just trying to continue the interaction back to somewhere that it could happen, despite that she deep down knows that she IS trying to get laid, but won't actively admit it to herself).

So that said, how do you trip that switch early on? Let's look at some straight tactics.

FLIPPING THE S/C SWITCH, VIA TIMED FRACTIONATION ON BUYING TEMPERATURE SPIKES:

What is a buying temperature spike? You've all seen it. It's when you do or say something to give the girl a quick shot of emotions. Like a C&F remark where she goes "Oh!" and swats you. Or you tell her that you know something that she wants to know bad, and she goes "OMG OMG OMG, tell me tell me tell me!" Or when you run a really tight story that has her dying laughing or excited or intrigued. Or if you do a DHV, like the coin snatch trick or Mystery's 3 and 7 routine, and she freaks out. Or a great joke. Or even just coming in strong with good bodylanguage and tonality, and sucking up the attention of everyone in the set, and her buying temperature shoots up (you see this when you go in with an opener, and the girls just jump to talk to you or answer your question). Whatever.

You see it on their face, and you see it in the way that they turn their bodylanguage towards you, and when they kino you. Her buying temperature has shot up. Usually, it hits in abrupt bursts. Little spikes on the graph. You know you can't *maintain* this level indefinitely, but you can hit that level in bursts.

These buying temperature spikes are the right time to start doing subtle takeaways. That is, not the kind of takeaway where you walk off into another

set. Rather, you just break eyecontact with her, and face away a bit. You *exactly* what the girls do to you, when you're gaming them in a club, and they get distracted because a peice of your material is not strong enough. You turn to your friends or the bar or the dancefloor, and you make it look like you're about to leave.

But, girls are very much accostomed to getting what they want. So unlike most guys who will give up, their instant reaction is to go "HEY HEY HEY, keep talking.. What were you saying??? What???"

That is your first step in getting the girls chasing. You have conveyed that you might walk away at any point, and all of the aforementioned issues are now dealt with. You are an attractive guy, and you have very clearly (in such a subtle way) demonstrated that you are not trying to get her. IOW, the natural process of her becoming attracted to you and choosing you has begun.

This kind of timing takes time and practice to cultivate. It can also be learned right off the opener. Here are some examples:

OPENER CLASS: "BAIT OPENERS" - SPIKE BUYING TEMPERATURE, AND TAKEAWAY TO BAIT HER TO OPEN YOU

1- "I'm shy":

My friend Shannon walks up to a set. I walk up to her and she introduces me. I say "Hey, I'm shy" with a super cocky look on my face, and turn to Shannon and say "Let's go outside". Here I looked like a cocky cool and fun guy, who they were about to get a little bit of buying temperature entertainment from - gratuitous entertainment for their night. But I *spotted* that look on their face, so I automatically took it away. *But*, I left a hook that they could grab on to. I said "Hey, I'm shy", and then turned to Shannon as if I were about to leave. In fact, I wasn't, but knew that they'd force me to stay. From there, they scream "Why are you shy?! Why are you shy?! Don't go.. Why are you shy?!", and I roll back in and game them. You can also use "I hate you", "I hate you guys", or "I hate girls". These work amazingly well as followups, and work well when you're merging into a set with your wing. Again, the girls say "Why?? Whyyyy?!?"

2- Eyecodes and bluffing that you're entering the set, and flashing peacocky zipper:

I walk by some guys who are gaming a set poorly. I walk right up to the set, and do "let's go" girl eye code to the girls (I roll my eyes, like "These guys are tools"). I also make little eye movements down to where their hands are too eagerly touching the girls, and make eye movements at the beers that they bought for them, and smirk right after I see them. The girls know what's up - they can tell that I know the deal of how women are. I walk right up like I'm about to out-alpha the guys, but then shake my head a bit like "This is too

lame for me to even bother with", and then back away while still maintaining eye contact with the girls. Here I am using my PRESENCE as something that will give them a quick buying temperature level spike, and then I am withdrawing. I then proceed to tug on the zipper of my very peacocky zipper covered (BAIT) vest, and look from her eyes down to my vest. I have provided the bait. The girls immediately go "Hey! That vest is awesome! Let me see! Let me see!", and blow off the guys and jump over to me.

3- Take over set with C&F comment and AMOG blaster:

I look over from my barstool, and plow in with booming tonality some C&F comments, and proceed to shoot a quick out-alpha routine on the AMOG. For anyone who read my FR last week, it was a coment about a girl saying that everyone thought she had fake breasts. I yelled over "That's great - they'll give you buoyancy if we're ever lost at sea. You'll be the only one to survive". Both girls look at me, and are intrigued. Then the AMOG says "Hey, this is my girlfriend", and I reply with "Haa, cool.. You guys look so similar; I thought that you guys were brother and sister. If you guys have kids they'll look like (I do a funny impression)." I then make a comment to the guy that he owns this end of the bar, turn my barstool around, and takeaway. Again, I have come in with COOLER presence than everyone else. I added energy to the group, which spiked up the girls' buying temperature, and then noticing that I immediately took it away. The girls immediately re-open me.

4- Opinion opener:

This is something that I do all the time with Sickboy007. Like all the time. This is key to our game. We roll into set talking amongst ourselves. Like we are the coolest guys in the club, and not needy at all. We're having more fun in our own conversation than we could be talking to anyone else. (Note: We usually actually ARE, so this is congruent. We talk about cool shit while we're in the field, and joke around alot. This keeps our state up, and is much better than talking game in field and getting too analytical). Despite being both guys, because we are both cool we actually provide more social proof to eachother than a female pivot would. So right off the bat, we look like best friends who could care less if they'll talk to us or not, because we are cooler and more interesting than them. We tap one of the girls, and run the first line of the opinion opener. They're thinking "Wow, those cool looking guys we saw are actually coming over to talk to us". Then they give their answer, and I we immediately turn our bodylanguage away from facing them, and into eachother. Then we assimilate their answer into our conversation, and transition into joking around about other shit that the girls DON'T GET, but it sounds interesting. So the girls see that we basically just tooled them to add to our own fun, and they can see that our conversation is so fucking interesting that they want to join it very badly. After all, we weren't rude. We just didn't follow them like puppydogs, like most guys would. So notice that the hook has been laid. The girls will interrupt us, and say "Why did you ask

us that? What about David Bowie?? What?? What?? How old is your little sister??" They keep trying to get in, and win us into a conversation.

****Notice that in all these cases, I'm laying the bait on the hook, and then pulling it back. I don't actually walk away. I just make the initial body movements that I'm about to walk away, because of the way that I pivot my body. But I'm not actually walking away. In fact, I'm not going anywhere. I know that if I lay the hook right, they'll start trying to re-open ME. It's all in hitting it at the **exact** moment, and then turning as if you're about to walk away, but providing some bait that they can open you off of, so they don't have to think too hard (God forbid).**

IMPORTANT:

In addition to setting the hard to get frame, there are other things being laid down here that will help your pickup as it goes along. When you come in with a straight opener, and then start talking, she will often go into "receptive mode". An example that I do in seminar to explain this, is I'll be talking for an hour, and then out of nowhere I'll point to a student and say "Hey man. Do me a favour. Say the coolest thing that you can think of right now. Just say any random cool thing. Whatever you want." **Never** has a student been able to do it. They just sit there gawking, and they can't think of a single thing to say. Likewise, nobody else in the room can either. That's because their brain has been in "receive" mode for the last hour. They've been sucking up all the info, and their mental process of calling things up isn't in gear. It's like doing your math homework. Your first problem takes you 10 minutes. Your second one, 5. Then every one after that takes 1 minute each. That's because your brain has engaged into "math mode". Likewise, if the girl is just listening and listening, she won't be able to qualify herself to you very easily, because she's too busy taking what you're saying all in. So what winds up happening (and many guys will recognize this phenomenon), is that a pause occurs in the conversation, and because the girl feels the emotion of discomfort that she can't think of a way to fill it, she immediately says "Cool. Anyway, I have to go dance now". And POW, even though she was digging you, she left because the emotion of not having anything to say sunk her buying temperature so quickly. Another reason, is because by talking so much, you're logically disengaging her so strongly, that the sudden cognitive shift from the emotional saturation of being gamed without having to contribute anything, to suddenly actually having to (God forbid) **THINK** about what to say, will slam gear shift her brain into logical thinking so fast, that its like slamming your car from 5th to first gear, while driving 100 down the freeway. So better, is to get **BOTH** her mind thinking of what to say, and buying temperature still escalating. This happens, because she's getting excited by the process of actually gaming you. You've baited her into selling herself on you. This is a basic persuasion tactic. Nothing more. Before she's even had a chance to decide whether or not she even wants you, you're already taking away the

option. But of what she's seen of you, you spike her buying temperature, so she felt high attraction for the second that you were there. That way, when its time for her to pipe in, she can easily think of something to say, and the set will hold, AND she'll be more likely to be able to qualify herself to you.

And that said, they often WILL do things to qualify themselves to you. You can AMPLIFY this again, with some playful hard to get tactics.

This is a really fucking key peice. Pay close attention to it. Say for example, you went in with "I'm shy", and then pulled out. They'll say "Why are you shy? We're nice girls!" You can reply "Umm yeah.. You're OK.. Oh shit, you have a belly button ring. Don't show me that." Immediately, you'll see them jumping up and pulling your face down to look at their peircing. They'll say "Look at it! Looooook at it!!!!" Then you look at it, and like they've entranced you, you talk to them a bit more.

The same can be done after you exchange signs. They'll tell you that they're Libras, and you say "I can't talk to you anymore.. You're trouble". This is as if you're moderating your own buying temperature. You turn your back on them, and they'll grab your shoulder and say "NO!! You tell me your sign NOW!! Are you a Libra too?!?!"

Another one you'll see alot, is that you run the hook, and pull back. Typical girl tactics, they'll start touching you. So say that they touch your shoulder. You can act like it feels really good. You mumble "That actually feels really good - my shoulder is so sore. You have to stop doing that.. Stop.. Seriously.. That's a bad idea.." They'll do it more and more. "OK, you're getting me all emotional.. enough.."

Even without hook openers though (which I only use a small percentage of the time), I can still engage the chasing just further into the set. It doesn't require that you do it right off the opener like in the case of hook openers. Its convenient if you can do it early, but it isn't required at all. The only time limit is that the dynamic isn't set in stone that you're too giving and eager. So long as I avoid that scenario, I will only do it off the opener if I spot a buying temperature spike. Otherwise, I proceed as normal, until I see it.

I do the same on tonguedowns. I'll be kissing the girl, and then I'll pull back, and mumble "OK, stop.. We seriously have to stop." They'll say "Why?" and keep trying to push more. You say "I'm just getting so....." and then they'll pull you back in. Do this repeatedly. This is an extension to the Style kiss close, where he goes in with "I'm trying so hard not to kiss you right now".

Basically, the idea here is that you BAIT the girl, by giving her information

on how to seduce you, but telling her not to do it.

The thing is though, that you have to be congruent with it. You actually use your bodylanguage at various points, to deliberately try to screw up your own pickup. Because girls are used to getting what they want, they'll re-initiate it HARD. This is NOT just a verbal thing. It's a bodylanguage thing. Girls respond to how you use your body. Try to speak using your body.

This is very similar to martial arts. It's like "parry, strike, dodge, parry, strike, dodge.. strike.. etc etc.." You're going "Hit up buying temperature, pull back.. Give her an idea of how to seduce you, pull back.. Give a bit.. Hit up buying temperature again.. Pull back.. Hit up buying temperature again.. Pull back.. Give her an idea.. Pull back.. etc etc"

From there, when I do extractions or get a phone number, I also make them work for it. Often, they'll be walking away and say they have to go. I'll say "OK" and just look at them blank. They'll immediately offer their # or to take mine. But that aside, I also use bait to make them go for it. I'll wait until they say something cool, and I'll act like a girl whose buying temperature just shot up. I'll look intrigued or excited and say "Wow. Geez, I have to take you to x-place". I'll pick something that I know they want bad. Something that they'll react to. Or I'll just use something ordinary, but I'll map out a scenario (using future adventures projection of us doing awesome stuff), and just go with that. They'll immediately offer up their number. Then I'll say "OK cool", and just change the subject. Just like how a girl does to guys. What's next is funny to watch. She'll start trying to naturally "slip in" that I should take her number. I'll keep saying "Yeah cool, I'll get it later". I keep doing this, until she's asked me to exchange numbers around 5-15 times over the next hour. Often they'll just ask me for my number out of concern that I won't call. When I finally acknowledge that I'll call is when she does something impressive. Then I'll say "WOW.. What was your number again? I'm definitely calling you." Moreover, girls will also try to extract me for food after the club closes. I'll say "Yeah awesome!" but then turn to my wing and keep talking to him. They keep pushing for it, and they'll run and grab their friend and try to make their friend convince me as well. Then I'll capitulate. I may not necessarily wait for them to initiate it. Many just won't. So instead, I'll wait for them to do something to impress me, and then I'll suggest it. If they're giving me a backrub, I may say "I'm hungry. I want to go to Denny's after this."

But I do the same in the other direction. I act just like a flakey stimulus seeking girl. If they bore me, I just walk off in distraction. If something interesting happens, I'll walk over to it to check it out. If a good song comes on, I may just get up and walk away. If they say something I don't like, I'll lean away and start looking at other girls. They have to keep tapping me on the shoulder and tell me to keep talking, in order for me to stay attentive.

So how do you seduce in a case where the act of seducing would be incongruent to everything you've built up. They play it up, and the girl tries to get them, but then they stupidly go against everything that they've been doing get them attracted all this time, and start trying to seduce them. This is incongruent. It kills attraction instantly. It relies on some fallacy that the girl likes you for your personality, when in fact she may, but it is not relevant to her *attraction* for you. You're switching gears too quickly, from 5th to 1st gear, in one foul swoop. It doesn't work. Attraction dies instantly. I've had girls who went completely cold, even after spending hours with me - all because I dropped the hard to get act, and started trying to escalate - without doing the right transition work (I will explain).

Instead, you have to play it smooth. This requires you to have strong verbal skills and calibration skills. The girl has been getting you comfortable being closer and closer to her the whole time, so its fine if you're right next to her, and even in kino. But you have to keep presenting challenges to her, and punishing and rewarding her with those challenges. She'll say something that I like, and I'll lean in like I'm about to kiss her. Then I won't. I'll slowly start moving back, until she says something else that I like. Then I move in closer than the first time. Then I move slowly back. Then she says something that I like, and I move right in to kiss her, and say "You're getting me all emotional", and pull back. Then I keep my face up to hers, and we talk face to face, with lips grazing eachother, and she says something I like and turn my face and stop talking, and then her talking will merge into triangular gazing and my lips will graze hers more and then we're making out. I may also say "I'm not going to" at different points, when she's obviously trying to move in to kiss me. If she says "Not going to what?", I won't answer. Rather, I'll just keep talking in the quiet face-to-face way that we've been doing.

Also - again, you can do things like "You're wearing Channel? Don't let me smell it.. Don't..." (she'll practically tackle you and put her neck up to your face to make you smell it). Then you can phase shift, but then snap your own state and move back. But as you're moving back, you say things to pump her buying temperature.

A GREAT thing to reward girls for is also dancing in front of you, or in between your legs. Although they'd never admit it (Secret Society Breach), dancing is a sexual exhibition. So if you can make her perceive that her dancing is what's getting your buying temperature up, she'll feel fully qualified. You kiss her, but you still don't keep trying. You just do it, and then sit there blank afterwards. She still has more to do.

Remember that this is like fucking with magnets. You're constantly backing off, but doing it SPECIFICALLY at a time when you know you've spiked buying temperature, so that she'll chase the stimulus.

That's the part that's so hard to convey in text. I show this to guys in workshop no problem, but I can't explain it that well. You have to actually take the time to mentally catalogue all of the little bodylanguage mannerisms that girls use, when they're getting distracted. And then you use these on them. And when you use them, you have to TIME it just at the right time - right when you hit on the right emotion. Always remember that there are so many fucking little ways that you reveal that you really want her. It only takes the slightest slip, and the jig is up. You have to be congruent.

Note that if you pull away at the wrong time when her buying temperature is down, she'll backwards rationalize that she is not experiencing attraction, and that she's not attracted to you anymore and that she's HAPPY that you're backing off. This will end it. So you have to have the verbal game and physical coquettishness to play this up properly.

Now as for seducing, this is like trapping an animal that you've baited closer and closer. If you do decide to pounce on her, do it ONLY once she has been baited too close, and she won't be able to get away. What I mean by that, is do it only once you have her lying with you snuggling, and then you can start playing your late game. If you do it prior to that, her physical horniness from contact with you won't have kicked in yet, and she'll have nothing to counter-act the state breaker that you dropping the hard to get act was playing up.

Notice, btw, that there is both a social hook point and a sexual hook point. Style has talked about the "hook point", as the point in the pickup in which the girls have stopped wondering "why is this guy talking to us", and have decided that they don't want you to leave. They'll do things to help the conversation continue, and your life becomes much easier. The same goes down the line, where there is a sexual hook point. You'll see this alot, especially with girls on vacation. This is where they've actually decided that they want to hook up with you. If you get this kind of girl, you'll notice zero LMR down the line. If you escalate, she will not resist IF she feels that she worked hard enough to get you. If not, then her desire to meet a challenge has not been fulfilled, and instead she thinks "Haa, he wants me for no reason like everyone else. What a chump."

=====

Anyway, in summary, a few points to have taken from this are:

1- There is a natural social process that occurs, which women don't want you to know about. They want you to think that you're the one who picked them up, so they don't have to "be responsible" for it. However, this fallacy has spawned

guys in this community to develop pickup styles that violate social practices, in a way that isn't effective. (I violate social practices myself, but in a way that nobody spots). That's why when you talk about hitting on girls, the girls don't like it. But if you ask them "How *would* you like a guy to hit on you?" they have no realistic reply. It's because they secretly know that they pickup guys, but don't admit it publically or even to themselves.

2- Being able to attract a girl is often not enough. Girls find themselves wanting to sleep with various guys that they see all day long. What it takes to actually get laid, is to flip her S/C switch, so that she's decided "Today is the day. This guy is the guy". This is why there are many guys in the scene who can run a tight set, but still don't get laid. They have a certain part of their game down, but need to work more on flipping that fucking S/C Switch.

3- Being aware of buying temperature spikes, and knowing WHEN to pull away is key. If you just pull away at arbitrary times, you will not get a result.

4- Guys think that looks is the most important part of a pickup. In fact, it's brains. You have to be smart as fucking hell to do this stuff. You have to think fast on your feet, and you have to calibrate. Most guys don't have a repertoire of material that will spike buying temperature, and fall into a trap of talking about situational stuff, which girls just interpret as you trying to get rapport with them, and makes you unchallenging.

5- There is a difference between a girl being attracted to you, and a girl wanting to fuck you. If you are TOO GIVING in set, then you run the risk of being the first guy, not the second. You have to be giving, but strategically.

6- To implant the idea of seducing you into the girls' mind, you have to have a repertoire of material to do so. That is BOTH material to entertain sets so you can pull a girl from her group or open a lone girl in a way that doesn't set off an autopilot response, but also you have to have material that gets her thinking that she wants you and gets her chasing you. This material is a combination of regular material that you use to spike buying temperature, and then pulling back, as well as recognizing anything that you can misinterpret as her trying to seduce you, and then pulling back from that as well, which raises the challenge and makes her do it more, and then you can play with it in the ways that were mentioned.

Anyway, hopefully some guys got some useful ideas from this post. I'm not sure how well it came across in writing, and I much prefer just demonstrating it in field, because although it's complex in writing, it's fairly simple in practice once you know what to look for and what to use.

Have fun.

Conversational Ratios

Some girl just called me, that took my number four months ago. She's in a long distance relationship, and I guess she cracked or something. Really hot girl - cool.

One thing that struck me when she called was "this girl is calling ME". The pressure is on her to make it work.

I recall a similar situation that happened recently, that resulted in a full monty within a few hours, with a girl who picked me up at a sandwich shop. Yes, you read right. I got picked up and laid by a hot girl. She did all the work. It isn't an uncommon occurrence either. Let me explain.

I am very aware of when I can hook a girl to game me with sort of open tension loops. For example, I can walk up to girls and say "Hey guys....." and they look up, all excited that I'm about to spit some game on them....."Do you know where the club 'X-whatever-club' is?" They'll want to keep the conversation going, and start pushing it.

Now the cardinal rule of attraction is frame control. There is always one person reacting to the other person more. No matter how subtle. That is also why some guys have good luck opening, and others don't. The guys who don't come off as if they are reacting-seeking will have attraction right from the opener, and the guys who are reacting to the girls won't.

So if a girl is "gaming you", then even if you're controlling the frame less because you're not "owning the set", if everything they're doing is for your approval then you are still controlling the frame.

There is a subtlety to this. In the girls' mind, there is a thought process that is saying "KEEP THIS CONVERSATION GOING". So if you try to take the frame from her because your instinct says "Don't let the girl control the frame on me" and you want to do your usual thing like teasing her or telling stories or whatever, then you're actually shooting yourself in the foot.

The reason being, that she was not totally validated by you yet, and that was why she was gaming you. Her mind was going through the process of trying to game you and get your approval. If you start going into your normal thing, and take control of the frame, you just took a situation where all you had to do was lay back, and you made it much more difficult. You may have even killed attraction.

You can actually see it. She was working for you. Her mind was on overdrive, trying to think of what to say next. She's asking the same questions in different ways, because she

can't think of something else to say. Or she's doing typical "AFC style" small talk on you, and trying to milk every conversational thread for all its worth. The more clever girls will even do it in a way that's more subtle, but the overall meaning of the interaction is still that she is gaming you.

This sort of thing is evident when you see a girl by the bar, trying to game the bartender. Part of what is turning her on is that she is chasing a challenge. If he just starts talking and talking, it kills the challenge and she gets validated. She doesn't need to have sex with him to feel good, so she moves onto a guy who will make her do so.

The thing with this is though, if you react too much to her frame while she's talking, then she also gets validation. So you keep the frame by having a more clear voice than her, and making the few things that you say funnier, wittier, etc etc.. You can even tease her or shit test her on what she's saying, in playful ways.

At various points you can even take the frame powerfully and run the conversation, but if you do decide to do that then you will do well by handing it back to her in a way that turns back on the "push this conversation" switch, so you can maintain the advantages that you were benefiting from before.

The other important thing, is that you are usually responsible for the extraction. Basically, you lay back and let her work, and then when you can tell that she thinks she's earned it, you escalate. That could mean extract or even physically escalate. Like, she says something that you can tell she thought would impress you, and then you lean in to kiss her as if your buying temperature went up and you went into state because of what she did. Even when you extract, you wait until she starts trying to suggest it with stuff like "Yeah, I'm so bored... I don't know where I'm going after this.."

Conversational ratio is something that very much affects the validation levels of the people in the interaction. Always be mindful of them. There is no single right answer. Some girls respond better to guys who do all the talking (aka - stacking), and who just let them sit there and giggle. Others get too validated by it, and want to find some hot guy that they can game. And others require a mix.

Just be aware of what your conversational ratio is doing to the meaning of the interaction, and how it is affecting the level of attraction. Remember also that you can re-set the conversational ratio with a venue change, as I have posted previously. So make use of these tools to your best advantage, and enjoy.

On Direct Game

Someone forwarded me an email with a post about C&F and direct game, and was curious as to my feedback on it. Direct game, being like the "I want to meet you" type stuff.

As I've mentioned before, because girls don't really hear the words in a sentence so much as the subcommunication and emotion behind it, I personally don't find there to be any difference between a "direct" or "indirect" set. I consider the distinction "natural" style or "structured" style, because the give and take conversational ratios will differ between the different styles. With a natural style, you will have the girl less REACTIVE and more CONTRIBUTIVE to the conversation. At the same time, she will not be so heavily in state as with stacked/structured game, so depending on the girl you decide how you want to play it. So long as you aren't communicating lower value, it doesn't matter how you open. I just think whatever is most efficient to get you into an interaction is best, and whatever guys want to say is fine. There may be some differing opinions on this though. I've heard some good points about girls finding this approach refreshing because you aren't excusing yourself. I think that's fair, especially if YOU YOURSELF are convinced of that, and going in that way will make you feel more confident. Really, I think that it is in the subcommunication and making a big deal out of the words is putting the emphasis of the pick up on the wrong place. Still, FEELING congruent to what you are doing is crucial to the subcommunication that you are putting out there. So if a guy feels better about using a natural style, then the benefit that he'll derive from it will outweigh the downsides of lacking structure. This is all personality dependent, but above all I would encourage guys who enjoy pickup to field test everything and not to write-off anything that you read until you have tested it for yourself. Even the process of testing something that fails is edifying.

Now on a natural style set, you will see the girl busting her ass to try to impress you, which is something that she does as a way of living up to the first impression that you had of her. So essentially, this goes back to the "One game: Higher Value" post that I did a year and a half ago. What I basically said in that post was that so long as you have higher value, your style does not matter. The point is that you are clearly cooler than her, and she knows it. If you know how to escalate, she will not resist it, because you are cooler than her, etc etc..

So of course in a natural style set, there is the issue that if you say something like "Can you cook?" or "Are you rich?" this can fuck up the vibe of the conversation. Essentially, you have gone in there with an opener that is generating an almost romantic vibe, and you're throwing a monkey-wrench into the gears by now all of a sudden busting on her. It makes you look insecure as well as socially/emotionally unintelligent or unaware. It's like there is a vibe in the convo, and you're being OUTCOME DEPENDENT by

wanting to generate even MORE attraction by busting on her. Instead, the idea is that she is supposed to be qualifying herself to YOU. She can sense this subconsciously, and it mucks up the set. Now that said, I will still use properly applied C&F in a natural style approach. The types I'll use are the ones that are mostly PLAYFUL, as opposed to the ones that are DISAPPROVING.

Some of those are:

- Future Adventures Projections
- Conspiracies
- Cute pimp talk or funny accents or playful innuendo
- cold reads
- C&F remarks about other people in the club
- TONS of misinterpretation
- C&F alpha kino, like piggy-backing her, etc

The ones I DO NOT use are (or at least a lot less often, but I calibrate):

- busting on her
- accusations
- disqualifier push/pull

This goes as well for phone calls. The split second you phone a girl, it becomes "direct" game essentially. How could it not be? In the same way that when a girl phones you, you know that she wants you, she knows the same of you to some extent.

A key here is that on a natural style set, the girl is being CONTRIBUTIVE to the set. That means that she is working her ass off to impress you. This is essentially the essence of GOODLOOKING GUY GAME. It is an actual PROCESS in her head. If you have baited her thought process to start doing this, and then you start stacking routines, it will turn off that process and she will just walk away because the social vibe has changed and she will seek out stimulation elsewhere.

Many of you guys will have experienced situations where you have heavily gamed a girl and pumped up her buying temperature, and then done a takeaway. She gets aroused and starts gaming on the nearest guy she can find because you are gone. Then you come back in, but she is irremovably stuck on that guy because she is being consistent to the work that she has put into getting him to like her. She is doing this because he is a stronger source of validation than you, because you have done all the work in the interaction, where as she has done all of the work with this new guy.

KEY: Conversational ratios are indicative of social value. With structured/stacked game, we use NEUTRAL and BREAKING rapport, in order to retain value over the girl despite that we are the ones doing most of the talking (most of her talking in this case will be done by applying ILLUSIONARY INPUT, as opposed to her actually struggling to think of something to contribute to keep the convo going). However, by laying back and making her qualify herself to you, so that she can live up to the initial impression that you had of her with the natural style "I want to meet you" (and variations) types openers, she is also getting aroused by the PROCESS of gaming YOU.

That means that for a set that if you want to use C&F or even routines on a set that is being gamed natural style, it is essential that the routines are SHORT, so that she views it as just some money thing you said, that gave her a quick break to think of what she'll say to you next. But if you run a routine that just sinks her into a reactive and not contributive mindset, it will break that state and she walks away. Likewise, if you apply hard disqualifier forms of C&F, she will also walk away, because she will interpret them not as playful but as incongruent and you trying too hard to get value over her.

Natural Style C&F, with direct game should look something like:

YOU: Question

HER: Answer

YOU: Playfully misinterpreting the question (shows humour aka intelligence)

HER: Laughing, and re-explaining, or even elaborating on the misinterpretation to gain more rapport with you (like a conspiracy)

YOU: Acknowledging that you liked what she said, and feeling the vibe getting stronger

HER: Working to keep the convo going

YOU: Appreciating it

HER: Getting more and more attracted, so that the physical escalation window opens (you will see the signs)

YOU: Physically escalating

HER: Asking to trade #s with you, or even venue change (she has put the work into it, she will want her reward)

That is C&F with natural style game.

What natural style game IS NOT, is you going up to her and asking boring questions as a way of trying to get rapport with someone

who is better than you. Everything about your vibe should not even REMOTELY look like that. Higher value (aka "One game" as I called it in the old post) is completely evident. It is being broadcasted from everything about your vibe. The cocky and playful stuff is just one more way of showing your intelligence and sharp wit, which makes her like you that much more. But like with your vibe, it must be something that she has in some ways worked out of you, as well as a part of who you are. It cannot come across like something that you are doing to qualify yourself to her, or incongruently try to gain value over her.

If you are interested to combine natural and structured game, you can use REVERSE INVISIBLE THREADS, which is to game her naturally by asking questions, but to have general stock responses to the typical answers that most girls will have. As has been said by others, some of the typical invisible thread busting-on-her responses like "I work at taco bell" and stuff like that are not as useful with natural game, because it breaks the vibe and shows incongruence to vibe that you were applying given your direct/natural opener. So the vibe must be playful, or even romantic. But never incongruently busting on her, when you went in there without that frame.

As always, it comes down to calibration. All of this is learned in the field, but these are some general thoughts and guidelines from my own experience, that may help with the learning curve.

=====

Sometimes I find myself in a position where the girls are pissed off in the set. It's usually either because I accidentally took something too far, or more often because the girls won't let me into the set, so I'll say something to piss them off, so that I can start drama and get into the set down the line.

I was just thinking to post about this, because I had a great turn around last night while I was out. It was a great night, btw. I picked up a Playboy magazine model in front of her boyfriend. She chased me for my # after an hour set. Then we pulled another set of hotties home that we took from two big black dudes. A magazine reporter watched the whole thing go down even back to the house, so I guess the report will be in the Rolling Stone at some point.

The funny thing was though, I felt like the turnaround I ran earlier in the night was more interesting than any of this. It was just really well executed, and got me out of a nasty situation. The other stuff is cool but its stuff I've had down for a while. This is something I've more been working on.

My friend PlayboyLA and I were in a 2girl/1guy three set, and PlayboyLA was running the CsvsUs routine. He negged the girl on having a U-shaped jaw, and she freaked out. She claimed to workout at the same gym as Christina Aguilera (I'm in LA right now), and apparently she hates her with a passion. She freaks out, and yells "Fuck off. Leave now. Turn around and get out of here. Fuck off." He laughs it off, and again, she says "Fuck off. Go."

So this is obviously not a great situation. But it can be turned around, and where there's problem there's opportunity. In this case, they get more emotional, so when you turn it around, the drama you caused will just heat things up.

Here's how I did it:

First, PlayboyLA and I just look at each other and start laughing. Like we're congruent with it. We think it's funny. Then I turn to her and say "Man, if I wasn't going right now, I'd adopt you as my new little sister. You could definitely roll with me in New York. You are totally New York. You could be my bodyguard. It would be like you know those boxer puppets from the eighties, where you press the two little triggers and they punch backwards like this (I do it). You'd be like that, but with your foot, like kicking guys in the nuts, like this (I make funny kick moves). There'd be a path of destruction, like with guys all hunched over that you fucked up. You know what though? You and I would not get along. You know why? We're too similar. You wouldn't take my shit, and I wouldn't take your shit."

Then she starts laughing, but she's still kind of pissed. She's cracking though.

Immediately, I follow with "You know, I'm so sorry. We're total dicks sometimes. People think we're dicks sometimes, because we're always fucking around. We like you guys. Sorry for being dicks." I say this *sincere*, but from a position of authority. Like my vocal tonality isn't seeking approval in any way.

Then I follow it up with a field tested funny story (in this case, the bad ass kids story).

=====

TURNAROUND STRUCTURE:

1- Don't acknowledge that she's even pissed. Don't show any facial expressions of reaction to her bullshit. Laugh it off, but in a way where you're not laughing to cover up discomfort. Like you think she's almost joking or

teasing. This is important, because if she thinks you realized she was serious, it's natural psychology to be consistent to it and not let it go.

2- Interpret it like she just qualified herself to you, in the way that she showed that she can stick up for herself. Do this in a funny way, using funny mini-cold-reads or future adventures projections.

3- Give a brief sincere apology from a position of authority.

4- Follow up immediately with something funny or intriguing to distract her. "Change her mood not her mind."

=====

I also really like Style's line about "I grew up with sisters, and teasing was a form of affection". Also useful here.

Another concept I think is important is that when you heat up the situation, people will crave rapport. Like the way I befriend AMOGs is to turn up the heat on them, but then say "Dude, I'm joking around man. I'm not fucking with you. What's up man?" The AMOGs immediately befriend me, because they felt the emotional/physiological heat of the interaction, and they want relief of discomfort. So the same goes with the girls. I don't react or acknowledge the girls' pissy behaviour, and then I heat it up a bit, and then I apologize.

Thoughts?

=====

if you see a friend when you're out with a chick, or get a phone call, or anyone starts to interact with you,

Just say "This is my little sister." Then talk to your friend and completely blow off the girl. I say this because this is exactly what a girl will do even to a guy that she likes, and because it is 99% guaranteed that you can just walk back into the set and continue. This is called a "takeaway" and is a great time to conclusively demonstrate to her your lack of neediness and that you have better things to do with your time than to pick up chicks.

I also enjoy using typical chick excuses, as that is a preference that somehow amuses me. Blatant lies that girls use on guys who hit on them, like coming back to her and saying "Where did you go?" when I was the one who walked away. Or leaving them when they go to the bathroom, and they phone me and ask me where I went, and I just say "Ummm, I got lost." Another great one is that if another girl is looking at me while I'm in another set, I'll just walk off without even saying that I'll be back, and open the girl staring at me (who is

undoubtedly attracted because of social proof). Then I will move the girl out of view of the previous set so I can makeout and take her phone number, and then return into the previous set and say "That was my friend." I will also say "She just came and talked to me. I don't like her", if I don't want to claim that it is my friend.

All of these I got from girls, and work consistently.

=====

I think its great that you befriended the AMOG, and that you are starting to see a correlation between AMOG'ing guys and then finding it actually easier to befriend them as a result. **You're noticing that you can get guys who would otherwise ignore you actually qualifying themselves to you, just by your demeanor and a few well timed words.**

I agree with the earlier response to this thread that maybe in this case there was no real reason to do it though, and also would add that your AMOG line wasn't that funny. Also that maybe you were being a bit of a dick, which is no big deal because as we learn this stuff we will be initially incongruent with it and we will overdo it at times. I overdid it both with AMOG'ing and C&F and generally talking too much or being too disinterested and all that, for much of my development. It's all part of the learning process, and its definately to be expected. I still make social mistakes due to miscalibration and as well due to the fact that I am still a newbie myself with a lot to learn. I think better could have been to have said it in a way that was complimenting him by comparing him to something ridiculous. Off the top of my head, you could say something like "Duuh duh duh duh (theme to movie "Jaws") POOL SHARK.. Uh oh, watch this guy work!.. This guys' probably even better than my little cousin Jimmy.. Bro, you should meet him man, he would totally play against you.." Notice that this line doesn't even make much sense, but **its not identifiably nasty or mean or anything.** I also don't know if this line is even that funny, and wouldn't know until I actually tried it. It's not field tested. It follows the model of something that might be though. Point is that I've noticed that its really important to keep it funny, **so that it doesn't come across as insecure in any way.** It's sort of weird how it works, but if what you said was funny, then people just assume that you said it as a joke and ignore that it was designed to lower anyone's status for your benefit. That way you can have their status, and they'll enjoy the process too.. Win/win. :)

From there, you want to be nice also. **Like actually say something constructive to the guy. Something genuine and observant. That way he's seeking out your validation and actually getting it.**

Make sense?

=====

On Phone Game

I get a phone call from an ex-girlfriend that I'm still close with. We still hook-up, but I value her more as someone who I can talk to now. I think that may change when I stop travelling and I'm around more. For some reason, she's an anomaly who is very self aware of her tendencies. That is, as opposed to most girls I meet, who only offer useless socially conditioned rhetoric, whenever you ask them about male/female interaction.

Over the course of the conversation, the topic of dating comes up. I ask, "What does it mean when you meet up with a guy, have a great time, maybe even kiss, but then when he calls you don't go out with him? Like you make up excuses and don't return his calls."

She replies, "Well there's this guy, Chris, who I met the other night. I really liked him. I offered him my number. He called me the other night, and asked me to meet up. I told him 'You know what, I think I actually will. Let me call you back.' I really wanted to meet up. For some reason I never did though. The thing is, that I can feel the emotion that I felt when I gave him my number, at the time that we're talking on the phone. But the second we hang up, poof, it's gone. Also, I actually have scheduling issues. It's not like this is someone who I'm already friends with, who I'd give priority to. This is some new person that I barely know. If he happens to catch me at the right time, I'd go out with him. But I won't take the time or go out of my way to return his calls. I don't call guys."

I reply, "So theoretically, you're sufficiently attracted to this guy that under different circumstances you could have wound up sleeping with him. Or even gotten into a five year relationship, for all you know. But just because of ill luck in timing and because he actually believed that you'd call him back, now you'll never see him again. Is this weird to you at all?"

She replies, "Nope. It makes perfect sense. I don't care either way, because I have guys available to me at all times so it's my last priority. That guy was cool and I thought he was cute, and maybe I'll see him again later or something. I also just give out my number to be social most of the time. It doesn't mean I have any intentions at all."

I reply, "He could use that opportunity to continue the interaction to generate attraction down the line, no?"

She replies, "It's happened before. Really I just don't want to meet new guys. I like being social when I'm out. But if I'm attracted to a guy, I'll probably flake on him. I've already slept with enough guys (she's nineteen years old, and has been with five guys), I don't want to sleep with anymore right now. When I was with my two friends hanging out at these guys' house, we made each other promise not to let each other do anything because the guys were cute."

I reply, "OK that makes sense. What if he's really good looking? Does that make a difference? Also, do you think that when he calls it's better for him to chat you for a while, so you can be reminded of why you gave him your number in the first place? Or should he just call and immediately try to make plans? Also, do you think it's better to call you out on your bullshit in a funny way if you flake?"

She answers, "Looks means nothing when it comes to that stuff. I know within seconds if I could or couldn't sleep with a guy. I knew within seconds that we'd have sex, the night that we met."

I reply, "Are you serious? I don't think that my looks are on a level that you'd want to sleep with me the second you saw me."

She replies, "True. But it's in your energy. The way you come across. I can't explain it. As long as you're not morbidly disfigured your looks won't be the main thing I judge on. Girls all say they want looks, but they wind up with guys who aren't hot all the time. There's so many guys that I think are so hot, and I sit there waiting for them to talk and I'm all excited, and they're like "hi" with some stupid line, and they sound retarded and act weird. It's such a letdown, and most hot guys are like that."

I reply, "Do you think the 25 point list I showed you has to do with that kind of stuff?"

She replies, "Yes, definitely. Also stuff that you don't have in there, like just your voice and facial expressions."

I reply, "OK, what about the other stuff with calling girls out on bratty behaviour? Like confronting her for flaking?"

She replies, "Well if a guy tries to argue with me, I'll just hang up on him. He would have to do it in a totally funny way that doesn't make me upset or annoyed."

I reply, "Last night, I call up this flaky girl, and say 'You're so annoying to get a hold of! It's so cute though, you're so confused and disorganized. It's like you're my bratty little sister. I don't even think I'm attracted to you anymore, I just want to take care of you and help you get organized like a big brother.'... Then she started giggling and said 'No no no.. I'll meet up with you, don't think of me like that!'. Do you think that was a good approach?"

She replies, "Yeah definitely. That was funny and if you did that to me, I'd be like "Oh yeah, well maybe I WILL meet up with you then!"

I reply, "OK awesome. So do you think it's good to talk for like 15 minutes to remind her of what she gave you her number in the first place, and then go for a meet?"

She replies, "Probably longer than that actually. I'm not sure. For you maybe less time because you do this stuff. But most guys have no chance unless they're lucky because I'm either bored or looking for something at that point in time. I guess their best bet is to try to talk to me as much as possible, so I become friends with them."

A few thoughts on this.

First, guys will attribute flaking to a lack of attraction. I disagree with this line of thinking. Girls go into state, and forget about it down the line. In fact, most of what occurs while a girl's buying temperature is escalated will be forgotten by the girl. They become disassociative and cognitive dissonance kicks in.

Have you ever noticed that whatever drama happens the night you meet a girl will be forgotten if you wind up dating? It's because nothing that happens while she's in state counts to her. That's also why we don't bother worrying about whether or not a girl has a boyfriend. She becomes disassociative when she's attracted, so it's not relevant to the interaction.

That being the case, there are a few tendencies that guys in the scene have, that I think are wrong-headed:

- 1- Calling a girl on her bullshit for flaking in a way that isn't cute or fun, or in a way that sounds angry or like you actually care. In my experience, the only girls who respond to that are the types who respond to this sort of behaviour in general, which is a certain type of girl that is not the majority.
- 2- Putting the girl in a position where she has to call you back or its over.
- 3- Refusing to follow up with girls who don't make it easy to meet up with them again by, and thinking that you're somehow 'NEXTing' them.
- 4- Thinking that all value is strictly conveyed in person, and that it is a bad idea to talk for a long time on the phone because it makes you look needy. Not that you *need* to call long. But rather, call as long as you feel like. Calibrate so as to hang up before she gets bored, but enjoy the interaction as long as you want. It's just that much more comfort building, and is only taking you that much closer to the endzone.
- 5- Giving up if the girl stands you up, because you think she isn't attracted.

For me, there are a few things that I'll do when it comes to the phone. First, if a girl flakes me, I'll tease her on it in a funny way. I never get angry or look genuinely upset about it. I never focus on reasoning with them logically.

I also don't give up if a girl doesn't call back. At the same time, if they say they'll call back I'll say I don't get upset like I know they won't. I'll just say "OK cool." and give them the chance. But then if they don't call back when they said they would, I'll call back a bit later and just re-initiate the conversation as if I don't even remember that they didn't follow up.

Now when it comes to the idea that "if a girl disrespects me I'll NEXT her", that isn't my frame at all. To me, you can't NEXT a girl who you haven't slept with. In my view, that's just her NEXT'ing you. It's only a girl that I'm already with that I'll do this to if she annoys me or crosses my

boundaries.

For a girl I haven't slept with yet though, I have a certain beliefs. She owes me nothing. It's all a game. No relationship or connection exists between us until we've been together physically, because she reserves the right to walk away at any point. I have no emotional ties to the interaction, and I have no ego about it. I just do what I think will work. I also believe that there is a fundamental problem with many of the social ideas about how often and when to call. For example, there exists an idea in society that waiting to call will create scarcity and value, as well as increase anticipation. To me this is very wrong thinking. Notice that it stems from the fact that 99% of pickups in society are SOCIAL CIRCLE pickups. So for that kind of phone number, you'd have probably had the tension building for weeks or months before the number was exchanged. Of course waiting is better - it's been building for months. But for girls you met on a cold approach, that is not the case.

I know what world the girls live in. They live in the same world that I do. The world where you meet tons of girls (in their case its guys), and tons of them like you and tons of them validate you. When I get home from a club, I literally cannot remember the names or faces of girls I met. To be more accurate, I literally barely remember the names or faces of the last three girls I had sex with. I just got off the phone with a girl that I was with less than twelve hours ago, and PlayboyLA and I had to think for five minutes about what her name was before I returned her call. And I LIKED that girl. I remember she was a hot brunette around my height, and seemed cool. But that's about it.

For girls, it's the same. They can barely remember anyone they meet, because they meet so many people. To make matters even worse, they become disassociative while they're in the club. Many of them have even had a few drinks, but you couldn't tell. Of course, you can do daytime pickup. But regardless, the girls still have access to many other good looking alpha guys the second they want it. Most guys don't even realize that it is very rare that an attractive girl is not getting laid by one or more other guys. That's even when they're single. They're still sleeping with their ex-boyfriends, or some player on the side. It's not like a hot girl is NOT getting laid, anymore than you wouldn't be if you had the instant option. So when you're calling, they are about as motivated to meet up with you as you would be to drive across town to a good Italian restaurant, when you're eating a good bowl of Chinese right in front of you. Sure, the Italian would be great. But you have an unlimited Chinese buffet sitting right here. Why would you be bothered?

The girls don't get that needy feeling that the guys get. They are always validated, because they've been in the club at least twice a week, getting validated by all the guys complimenting them and buying them drinks. When it comes to how I handle the phone, I don't worry that if I call back multiple times it will make me look bad. Because I have high social value, and don't subcommunicate any neediness, I can call as much as I want. In

fact, I'll call two or three times in a row if she's not picking up, back to back. I'll call back whenever I feel like it, because it's obvious that I'm amusing myself and that I don't really care. I could take it or leave it, and I'm just having fun. I'll call and shoot the shit, and then hassle her until she meets up. Whatever.

I also combat excuses by adding in phone freezeouts, and following them with playful teasing and some semi-logical stuff like "Hey, come chill for a few minutes. If you're bored, take off and we'll catch up later." My bro Mystery (www.mysterymethod.com) also has a field tested routine about how its weird to barrel through the first awkward half hour of meeting someone new, but everyone you know you had to go through it with, so let's just barrel through it.

My goal is to have the girl on the phone ASAP. I don't want them to have any time to forget that we have plans to meet up. I'll call girls' cellphones even as I'm leaving the club and going for afterbar food. I'll have pulled a girl from the club to an afterhours food place, and run off to the bathroom to call all my numbers, while my wing occupies our set (I have a habit of pulling a two set with my wing for same night, and take numbers from the choice girls in larger sets). Whether I reach them or not, I'll call them again as soon as I wake up the next afternoon, and get the ball rolling. I'm not thinking to make them wonder if I'll call or not, because I know they could care less. Not because they aren't attracted. Rather, because there are many attractive prospects on their plates, and regardless of my game, I'm one of many. The difference between me and them though, is that I'll get her and they won't, because I'll play it properly.

If a girl stands me up, I'll call her and make fun of her for it. I'll hassle her to meet up. I'll say I'm still there and she had better get her ass down there, because she's my little sister and if she doesn't get down here I don't know what trouble she'll get into if she doesn't have me there to supervise her. I don't care either if she wants her friends to come or not. All of this means nothing to me. I just want to see her again, because I'll get her no matter what she throws at me. The difference between a day1 and a day2 is that she's there to see *me*. So she has no excuse not to come back somewhere private if we're spending time together. And from there I can escalate.

So let's summarize. In my experience, I've found it best to get away from the idea that you're trying to make the girl fall in love with you before you hook up with her. Focus on just showing you're a cool guy who she has the potential to be attracted to, and then make it your only priority to see her again. Don't worry about your value over the phone. You can't wreck a sarge from over a phoneline. That makes no sense. If you're the kind of guy who she's attracted to, then just act congruent to that over the phone. Call her and get her accustomed and accepting that you're in her life now. Make plans, and if she is flaky don't worry about it, and be playfully persistent by chatting her more, not by talking non-stop about the flaking. Meet, have fun, connect, isolate, and from there its up to you.. :)

For those interested, here are the types of messages that I leave:

"Hey x-girl, this is Tyler from X-Club. (OPTIONAL: I was just eating this pepperoni pizza, and it made me think of you.) My number is 310-652-0137. Call me back when you get the message." I say it friendly and matter of fact.

My second message is "Hey x-girl, this is Tyler from X-Club. I'm mad at you for not calling me back the other day. Give me a call back when you get the message at 310-652-0137." I say this with a fun tone, but not overly fun. I don't sound mad at all, but emphasize the word "mad" a little bit.

My third message is "Hey x-girl, this is Tyler from X-Club. I'm out marinating at x-place and doing x-thing and there are x-dorks doing x-things I make fun of or maybe say is weirding me out (I will describe this hypnotically and in a way that is similar to how I game on girls). You are a VERY popular girl, I have no doubt. I would love to hear back from you though. Give me a ring when you have a minute. My phone number is 310-652-0137. Cya."

I also combine elements of the three of these, depending on the level of solidity to the initial pickup. I may use the third as the first, etc. What is most important is that I am not coming across as nervous or as trying to crack her up and convey more value, by the message. The messages are polite, friendly, and definitely not nervous. She would feel impolite not returning them.

I am fortunate to have a high return rate on messages. PlayboyLA and Style are the same. 99% of guys learning will have virtually no callbacks, despite that if they could get the girls on the line they might well get a day2 out of it. Leaving messages allows girls a lot of control over their ASD, and many will say "I don't call guys", and have no rhyme or reason to this.

The girl calling back also depends on other contingent factors. This includes that she may have a boyfriend but did not tell you at the time because she was enjoying the emotions that she was deriving from the interaction. Of course many girls also call back in spite of this. Also, if she has no guys going on (most girls are getting laid by at least someone), she will be very likely to call you back, even multiple times. Most important of all is that if the interaction is very tight, that is your best chance. The aforementioned contingencies are not within your control, so are best to be understood but not focused upon.

=====

Excuses for Limiting Beliefs

When I took Mystery's workshop, I remember that I had a lot of skepticism going in. I'd heard that he was 6'5, did magic, and was goodlooking. So that was why he got girls. That matched my model of the world, because I did not understand what kinds of communications generated attraction. My understanding was as deep as the surface level phenomena that I saw, and looks and height was a major part of that.

I went to his workshop, and I saw stuff that fucked my mind for the next year. It was difficult to swallow the things that I saw, and I can recall wondering if he was using hypnosis or something that I didn't understand. I simply couldn't reconcile how he was getting the reactions that he was getting. It wasn't like anything I'd seen before, or even conceptualized before. My expectations were surpassed. There were other factors too, of course. Like, when you find a music group that nobody has heard of, you'll like it far more because you identify with it as your own. When something is the status quo, people don't identify with it as readily - ala Back Street boys. So those two things in combination probably had weight with me. But it was the first reason particularly. What I saw was plain shocking.

And I could see how guys were coming to the whole "I don't have what he has" conclusion. At that time, there weren't any other high level PUAs that could do what he could do. I'd heard of this guy named Style in his mid thirties, who was supposedly 5'7, bald, and 120 pounds. Apparently he could do the same kind of thing, which seemed interesting. Overall though, it was hard to believe that I was ever really going to get to his level. It was hard for me to identify with the idea of it.

But the big thing that made me different from all the other guys, was that I never once let myself go on the mental path of making excuses for myself. What one man can do, another can do. I never let myself think even for a second that I couldn't learn what he did. Even if it was hard, I didn't let my identity hold me back. I was willing to evolve my identity.

For the next year my game was a mess. I didn't fully understand how Mystery was doing what he was doing. But I knew that it was possible to achieve, and that I was going to achieve it. I just did what he told me to do, over and over, until I figured it out. Sometimes it sucked pretty bad. But I would see little reactions here and there, that were similar to what he got. I couldn't get them consistently, but I could get them here and there.

From there, I came up with a million theories of how to get it. Maybe I just need 7 hours of routines? That would make sense, because when I'd run well polished routines, I would get a similar sort of reaction. Otherwise, I'd "lose girls in rapport". At the time, I didn't understand that a routine was a capsule that contained a behaviour pattern which elicited a reaction from the girls. The verbal communication was tightened by somebody else, and the fact

that I was "delivering it" quieted my mind down during the time capsule that it took me to deliver it, which created micro level behaviours that were high value as well. But as I did this more and more, these thought patterns and behaviour patterns were becoming more internalized into my identity.

I put a lot of thought into my game. I looked at it from a very detached manner and in great detail. I talked to people and got their feedback on how I was coming across. I talked to all the best guys and looked very deeply at the reactions that I was getting. I wasn't satisfied at just getting laid here and there, because I knew that if I allowed myself to be easily satisfied that I'd wind up in an LTR and that I'd lose her eventually and be back where I'd started.

Reading some of the excuses in some of the posts around here, I can feel the bullshit. "I'm too old, I'm not as goodlooking, blah blah" That's different than guys saying that a goodlooking can play a different style of game, but in general there are fundamentals to game that are pure and if you have them then you get girls and if you don't have them then you don't.

Two years later, the game is solved. And as it turns out, Mystery's game is actually tight. Yes, despite his height or looks. His style of interaction follows the principles of tight game. Period. So all the guys that made excuses were wrong. I never let myself to be pulled in by all the rhetoric on ASF. I saw what I saw. I read "Don't be a clone". Whatever. I thought "Model the best. I will model the best. I will do it until I understand the mechanics of what's going on and then go from there."

So what I'm saying here, is that it comes down to thought patterns and corresponding behaviour patterns. Somewhere in there, a monkey wrench must be thrown in. You can throw it into your thought patterns, and hope that it shifts behaviours. You can shift behaviours, and hope that it shifts thoughts. You can do both, and have a vision of an outcome that you are working towards. But in the end, this is hard. Don't underestimate how hard it is to take an AFC and re-wire him. If I'd known how hard it was going to be, I might have never started. I would have been too intimidated. But the thing is, I enjoyed the process of learning. The journey was in many ways the outcome. It was the end in itself.

I was probably successful because I never NEEDED it to work. I knew that I sucked, but was willing to improve it. My frame was never in jeopardy of weakening, because I didn't associate my identity as a something that was worth preserving. If you aren't getting results - like if you're one of the guys who isn't doing well at all - then don't underestimate how bad you suck. You probably suck very badly. You probably have a million thought patterns that you aren't even aware of that are holding you back.

This is going to be a long road for you. You're not going to escape this with any bandaids solutions. You are going to have to sarge like crazy for a few years. But not in a way where you're needing it to work. You're going to have to do it from an angle where you don't care that you suck, and where you actually enjoy sarging for the process of learning about yourself and others. Very few people get this stuff. Your understanding of what sparks attraction is probably so limited, that your attempts at pickup are like throwing darts in a pitch black room. The stuff that we describe on ASF doesn't describe it properly. It's too hard to describe in text to a guy who doesn't get it.

Guys have been trying for years, and there still is not a consistent number of guys coming through the system really good. All that's happening is that guys come in, and are all "Oh, its not my fault all this time, its just a skillset. I feel better about myself now. Time to go back to masterbating and playing videogames. I'll get this skillset later." Yeah right - for a guy coming from a bad place, this skillset is so hard to learn that there's no way any guy who isn't committed will ever get it.

Do you think that all those pickups you did where the girls gave you some big IOIs were near lays? You just weren't in the mood to follow up or whatever? No way. The difference between a girl actually spreading her legs for you, and giving you IOIs, that is a BIG difference. The extent to which you have to change your thought patterns and basic behaviour patterns is so deep - this shit is so deep rooted into you, you have no idea. It takes years to weed this stuff out. To go from getting a lot of IOIs to getting laid, that is a big leap.

This isn't even about skillset. This is about how the amount of girls that you get is in direct proportion to how well you have this stuff sorted out. Getting laid is a symptom of having your thought patterns and behaviour patterns in alignment. You can't out-technique this stuff.

The reason we focus on techniques is that they give you a chance to get a ton of interaction under your belt until you sort it out. There's no way you can sort out your inner game sitting at home saying "I'm the prize, I'm alpha, I'm sexual" all day long. That's why I meet so many guys who are even MORE annoying than AFCs, because they're lame AFCs who think they're PUAs and try to bring in all these incongruent behaviour patterns that you can tell they don't have the jam to back up.

So we fix this by going out in the field like crazy. Getting 20 years worth of social interaction under your belt in 2 years. It's like lifting weights. You are working out your social muscles.

OK, so that's the negative. Now here is the positive.

Anybody can get good at this stuff.

Yes, even the worst off guy. Anyone who says otherwise is allowing their limiting beliefs to control their thoughts and their outcomes.

If I see some rich goodlooking guy getting laid, my first thought reaction isn't to look for EXCUSES of why I can't do what he can do. ARE YOU FUCKING KIDDING ME?!?!?! I'm looking closely at his behaviour patterns and thinking about how his lifestyle or status has changed his thought patterns and corresponding behaviour patterns, and how I can model that to my advantage. There is no way I'm looking for excuses about why a guy pulls. That's a lameass way of reinforcing my frame that its not my fault. Like, "Oh, I can still feel good about myself."

That doesn't mean that I'm going to copy the guy inside and out. Of course not. But I know a ton of rich and goodlooking guys who don't get girls. The reason why these particular rich or goodlooking guys happen to get girls is because they've taken on the behaviour patterns that attract women, as a result of their thought patterns, which were probably fueled by some positive reinforcement that their looks and money got them. But in the end of the day, I can still take on those patterns, whether I have their benefits or not. That's my choice.

I am a winner. I have never allowed myself to associate my identity with being a loser. Just because I was a loser at the time didn't mean that I wasn't a winner waiting to happen. I reinforce this to myself continually. I think about it all the time. I am a winner. I repeat stuff to myself constantly in my head, and my behaviour patterns flow from there.

That means that I HOLD MYSELF TO THE SAME STANDARD AS THE GOODLOOKING RICH GUYS. I never allowed myself to say "Mystery has magic and height and looks". YEAH RIGHT!!! IS THAT A BAD JOKE???? That shit is plain *RETARDED*.

I can't understand how a guy could allow himself to think that way. I mean, I understand it in abstract like how I understand in abstract that a vagrant could sit out on the street all day begging for change. But I don't understand it in the sense that I could even remotely imagine letting myself think that way. I know the danger of it. I know it well. I thought like that until I was about 15 years old, and it will bullshit. I know that it yields nothing. I know that even if its true, that the thought process itself is nothing but some bullshit that I tell myself to make myself feel better about sucking.

I don't care about my emotions and distorting reality to make myself feel good. I'm not going to say "It's his money and looks" so that I can make an excuse that I don't suck compared to him because its not my fault. I care about just

facing that I suck and NOT CARING on an emotional level, but still keeping a logical/emotional disconnect so I know that I logically know that I need to fix it but there's no emotional NEEDINESS to fix it that makes me act like a weirdo. Then, just working from there to change it. I enjoy the process of changing it, so that is the end in and of itself. And based on the habits that result from that, I get a positive outcome over the long term.

FUNDAMENTAL UNDERSTANDING: The behaviour pattern / thought pattern combination

that creates identity is what attracts women. If a guy has things going for him, then I will look at how that benefitted his behaviour/thought pattern, and emulate the good parts and discard the many bad parts that don't serve me.

There are no excuses. If you aren't willing to put the time in then quit now. Because ASF is going to torture you. I meet many guys who are tortured by ASF. They get the theory, but can't implement it. They loved it at first, because they got that initial fix of "It's just a skillset" validation. But from there, they couldn't maintain that fix, and it fucked them up.

HIGH YIELDING THOUGHT PROCESS: "What can I learn from this?"

EMOTIONALLY SHIELDING THOUGHT PROCESS: "What can I find in this that excuses why I couldn't do it and allows me to preserve my identity?"

=====

Getting Away with Overuse of C+F or Stacking (Disguising Vibe Drops)

If you have been stacking or using too much C&F, just say "My friends and I are going to sit over there/venue change/whatever, would you like to join us?"

Then immediately just start asking her questions about herself as you walk, and continue that.

What this does is resets the counter back to zero. You retain your value, but get out of the conversational rut, where the energy level is so high that it can't be maintained. The problem with using too much high octane stuff is that the sudden energy level drop in the vibe fucks up the set. But if you move, then it is reset to zero. Likewise, if you start making out, it is reset to zero, because the state change is gradual enough to go over fine.

While this is not ideal, nor my aim when I enter a set, I've made it work quite well countless times. The vibe is almost like "OK, here I am, I've conveyed some value, now let's get to know each other." When you say "Would you like to join us?", she's thinking like "Well, this guy is a great story teller and he's cool and not needy, so yeah, I'd like to get to know this guy a bit better."

What you're doing is basically creating a concession ladder. In her mind, she goes "Does he have the value for me to move with him? Yes." This is before she's had a chance to think about any vibe drop. Then when you start asking her questions, her concession stream goes "Well, he's good enough to sit down with, he's good enough to answer all his questions." Moreover, when you shift to some questions instead of pure stacking (which might have some illusionary input questions, but they still hold the vibe up), and do it as you venue change her, the vibe changes while you're moving her (because of the environment change) which avoids the sudden vibe crash that would occur if you're just sitting there.

I disagree with the idea of formulaic C&F usage, like "Use it for a minute and then go to rapport". That sucks. C&F doesn't mean that you bust-bust-bust. That is one form of C&F, and it works phenomenally on a certain profile of girl. However, that is not a blanket M.O. for all girls. C&F is not formulaic busting. It is a general frame that communicates that you are a cool dude, and that you have a sense of humour. You know how to joke about it, in a way that while teasing people, makes them like you more. You can bust on anyone like they are your best friend, and be blunt with them, and open with them, and cool with them.

You are like the shepard who takes care of people. You elicit warm feelings from people with teasing, amongst other things. You are not Triumph the Insult Comic Dog. The guys who use C&F formulaically are using the Triumph-brand C&F, not the naturals brand of C&F. Naturals do not have problems with C&F overusage, because they are calibrated, so no formula exists for them.

I live with a natural who has slept with around 100 girls, and I hang out with naturals as friends. All of the best naturals that I know have wicked senses of humour. I can't see dropping this entirely and still doing as well. It conveys huge amounts of value.

That said, you **can** do a pickup with almost pure rapport, if you have high value behaviour patterns, like frame control, a good voice, good eye contact, and a good vibe. Btw, these are very basic things, and I've never in my experience seen any fabled "super eye contact" like I've read guys here talking about. Just maintain eye contact. To do this, you have to be well dressed and you be a cool guy. If you are not one of the guys who is regarded as cool with almost everyone you meet, then this will be more difficult.

So the point is that guys who have good social calibration know when the vibe calls for some C&F humour, and when its uncalled for. A good time to use some C&F is like when a girl does something that you could misinterpret as being silly. You just pause and look at her like she's retarded, or make a C&F comment. Then she'll explode laughing (she'll love you), and then you smile

and touch her. That is calibrated push/pull, and it is not something that you only do in the first minute. It is also not something that you can't do if you did a direct opener. You can ALWAYS do this in this situation, because it is called for. However - when it is uncalled for and you do it anyway, that is what is called "qualifying yourself" or "being uncomfortable with yourself" or "reaction-seeking".

That said though, we can still overuse C&F at the start of a set if we know how to turn it over quickly and not get caught in a rut down the line. There are reasons that we might want to do this. For example, we might need to get buying temperature up in a nasty logistical situation, and then move her somewhere. I do this with a large group of girls walking down a street late at night, girls dancing on a dancefloor, girls in super loud clubs that I want to move somewhere quiet, or with girls who are attracted to AMOGs and I'm on the verge of losing, or even with girls who were unresponsive to my initial approach.

And from there, you escalate by either moving them or doing something physical, and then its LEAD LEAD LEAD the conversation with frame control and basic vibing/rapport.

So if you get in this rut, the high percentage formula for making it work successfully looks something like:

"Opener, C&F, story, C&F, story, C&F, DHV, C&F, story, "My friends and I are going to sit over there. Would you like to join us? Cool. (arm out french promenade style, start walking). What's your name? Cool. That's an interesting name, my ex-GF had that (whatever). You're from the midwest aren't you? No, you're from x-place? Cool, I had blah blah whatever, what do you think of that? C&P playful tease on her answer, then continuing leading, just kidding actually I think that's really cool.. (sit down) Have you ever heard of this club? I want to go there. Actually I'll dress you up in whatever stupid C&F thing and we'll go do whatever stupid C&F thing. (physically escalate even just leaning on each other or hands), vibe vibe vibe joke joke joke share share share"

This is a basic formula, and anyone who graduated high school can learn it. Try it out in the field, as stacking is a useful skillset to have in your toolbox. The problem with stacking is that guys don't use it as a tool, but a general M.O. The problem is not with stacking itself, however, which remains as always a useful tool for particular situations.

Calibrating Technical Sloppiness

If a girl thinks that you have high value, you can get away with really sloppy game. Sounds obvious, but I have subsets in my mind of sloppy humour that I'll use if I see that my value is really high.

For example if I call a girl on the phone who I know views me as having really high value, I can say something like something like "Hey Sandra. Are you causing trouble? You're a trouble maker. You're causing car accidents strutting around like last night, aren't you? You're crazy."

To me that is pure sloppy game. Not very funny, and kind of retarded. If you don't have value, the girl will be like "Umm, yeah, I'm causing trouble. I have to go floss my cat now. I'll call you. Bye."

But for a girl who views you as superior, so long as you keep the frame of humour, what they will laugh at what you say even if it sucks.

I've probably known this for a long time. But I'm only recently realizing the extent of it.

The thing is, if you just call a girl up and are all serious and boring, then you could lose attraction - even if you have high value. Not always, but it can happen because the right emotional blueprint switches aren't being flipped. You aren't putting her through the sequence of emotions that trigger attraction. Another way of looking at it would be like what David D says, that you aren't engaging "sexual communication".

But what's interesting, is that if a girl likes you, its *so easy* to engage sexual communication. Their tolerance for the content is really high.

Generally, my humour is highly calibrated. Like, it's the kind of stuff that when guys hear it, they're like "Ooooooh DAMN dude.." I personally think that that's something that all good PUAs have, with maybe a few exceptions. If I meet a guy and he can't get people laughing, then he's probably not going to be having much luck. That's something that I work on every night I go out.

Humour comes with time, and I'm definitely not a naturally funny guy. I started off just by taking the odd funny thing that I said, and canning it for repeated use. Now I still have that stuff for when I need it, which makes me feel like a funny guy. But over all, by using it repetitively, I came to understand the format of humour much better, and my improvised humour is pretty unstoppable after all that.

At any point I know that I can get the girls laughing so hard that they'll cry, although I generally try to avoid frying their circuits like that. I only do that if I need to extract a girl that I met in under a minute, because of some nasty logistic. Or maybe if I'm getting resistance to extraction or

escalation, then I may slam her state in such a way. But generally, this is a BAD idea as it totally fucks up the pickup, because it is too giving and she is not working for it. So your liberal handouts of value actually validate her, if you're not careful. Overall though, humour is a must-have, IMO. I don't buy into that "the real man is serious" or "the real seducer is don juan" thing. I think its uptight and really beta. I can be very serious and even don juan, but humour is really important, even if it is sprinkled on at the right times in a way that's really light. Even during LMR I might decide to use humour.

On a good night, I'm quick-witted and can come up with misinterpretations of anything that's said, as well as comebacks if I need them. I try not to go too over the top, which I think can lower your value despite generating a lot of IOIs. Ideally I try to keep it edgy, but intelligent.

As far as "tight" game goes, I have detailed strategies of how to take the frame from the hardest shelled 10s, which includes holding my composure until they crack at my indifference and start qualifying themselves in the most subtle of ways, and then when my gut "there is a disturbance in the natural vibe because someone is qualifying themselves here" instinct tells me that they fucked up, I take that and slam it around on them with frame-reversals until they buy into my frame. I'll give a funny look like she's weird, and she'll be like "Oh no, I meant blah blah", and then I'll continue by saying something tight - maybe a little C&F or something clever.

Now this kind of thing is really tight game. That being, as opposed to sloppy game. That is in the sense that ideally it is technically perfect. Not perfect in the idealistic sense of "the one best set ever", but just in terms that there wasn't a single mistake. Or to elaborate, I guess that what I mean by that is that is that like dancing or sports, there is a purely tight form of game that is tight on all technical levels. The style can vary, the the basic energy that is put in motion via the style must be of a certain sort.

It is a really shocking realization, when you see that if you can do this, girls will sleep with you. They will look at you, and be like "Well, that was fucking good. I'm fucking him." It's as though you didn't hit a single screen, and now you're being rewarded. I see this a lot in my game. I have escalation routines that I'll use, be it phone closes or physical escalation, where the girls just stop and say to their friends "Wow, this guy is good. I'm giving him my number, going with him, having his children, etc etc.."

What's funny though, was that I was previously calibrating girls by say how much value I need to convey. So what that would mean would be that I would convey x-amount of value to the set, depending on her social value.

But the difference for me now is that the amount of value that I have to convey

isn't as important as interaction format. Like say I think that the format should have x-humour right here, and the girl views me as having high value, then I can use weak sloppy humour and still get the girl.

For example, tonight I picked up this girl who I had to reopen several times due to string of really unusual logistical fuckups. First, I thought that I knew her and stopped half way through opening like "We know eachother. Or wait, no we don't. Umm, yeah, uhh what was I saying? Oh yeah, uhhhh....." Then I got interrupted by the waiter, then I stopped thinking my wing was going to come in, then I got AMOGGED by some other dude trying to cut in.. On and on, the problems went.

But yet, I still made the following technical errors and got away with it.

1- I re-opened the set using four different opinion openers. You'd think they'd notice at this point, but they don't. Really, they do. But they don't care. And because the opinion opener facilitates easier conversation without arming ASD (particularly when I'm acting weird by stalking them before they've shown consistent interest), they work perfectly despite how sloppy it is.

2- I stacked like crazy. Stack stack stack. It was retarded. The most non-sequiter shit I've ever seen.

3- I said a lot of dumb sloppy shit like "I'm going to fight with you all the time. I like you. Can I adopt her? She's weird. She's smart." I mean, it was some really dumb shit. None of it made any sense. But because it had the FORMAT of humour, ie: "Insert joke here", the girl I wanted would laugh at everything that I said.

At the end, the girl I wanted followed me and offered her number. I wasn't sure if I had it, but saw strong proximity IOIs, because she waited for me to finish so she could intercept me to give me her number even though she was done her meal -> I did a takeaway right after she wouldn't do some things I told her to do, so she was left waiting for me to get up again at the end of my meal, in order to continue our conversation.

Anyway, what I'm trying to get across is this:

1- There's a technical way that a pickup is run, and there are categories of things that are supposed to happen at a certain time (ie: "Sexual communication" or "Blueprints" which is basically sexual communication mapped out in glorified nerd-like detail)

2- If you have high value, the variables that you insert into the categories don't have to be high quality. They can be sloppy, and you will get away with it because you are still pushing the emotional triggers at the right time.

IOW: If your field experienced instinct tells you "This would be a good time to bust out something funny" or "This would be a good time for a C&F comeback" or "This would be a good time for rapport" or "This would be a good time to escalate", then you can do or say something that *SUCKS*, and it will still work so long as it is within the format of what the vibe calls for. If it would be a good time for a funny comeback, and you use a PISS POOR funny comeback, it will still work.

That also of course comes from the belief system that it will work, which is internalized in the field.

When you actually play with how low you can go, it can be pretty surprising.

I had a girl over last night, and a few hours into LMR (it was pretty nuts), I busted out all this tight streamlined stuff about the social conditioning in her mind and all that. She was like "Whoa, I didn't know that you were intelligent. Where did this all come from?" She was kind of taken aback. It reminded me of just how sloppy my initial pickup was (I was playing to see how low I could go).

But my sloppy pickup style hadn't mattered, because the right blueprint emotional triggers were being pushed at the right times, so there was still a successful outcome despite that I ought to have lost value due to the sloppy style of initial pickup.

This has been useful for me, because I feel as though I have more flexibility.

Women Who Ignore You Completely

Do not try to touch/kino/stoke/caress/sneeze on a girl who is locking up. She is locking up because you haven't conveyed enough value, and you are trying to get her to be contributive to the conversation when her autopilot response is to lockup so you won't keep talking to her. It happens to everyone from time to time.

You cannot try for rapport with a girl who you've not conveyed high enough value to yet. If you have value going in, then you can. But otherwise you just keep plowing her with neutral rapport and illusionary input, until she unlocks. The key here is neutral rapport with illusionary input. It is a secret PUA trick that allows you to put her on pause while you convey enough value to get her to be willing to be contributive.

There is a trend on the board lately that this stuff isn't useful, which is a

shame. It is one of the best PUA tools that's out there, for consistency. Learn to use it. Good luck bro.

Points of Change

"Dude, you're losing your hair.."

"What are you talking about?"

"Look at your crown. You're going bald."

"Yeah, whatever.."

"No, come look in the mirror.."

"Uh oh..."

"Why me? Why can't some other guy get this? Don't I have enough problems as it is? Why did God pick me to get this? Couldn't he have picked one of the cool kids? Couldn't he have picked a guy with a better looking face for it? Couldn't he have picked a guy who was already married to get this? If I can just get married before this happens, I won't have to worry about it. I've got time..... for now."

So off we go. To the old pictures. To the daily mirror checkup. To the plethora of internet websites brilliantly designed to play off of insecurities.

I'm looking at every guy around me. How bald is that guy? Is he bald?

OK, enough of my old thought patterns.

I'm going bald. Thinning, really. Mildly. Guys who meet me would never ever notice it. But I can tell you the exact amount of baldness that any guy around me has. I'm aware of every hairline in the room. I even have plenty of cool hairstyles that will cover up the thinning as it progresses.

All of this fantastic stuff I learned a few years back, as a chump with no girlfriend and no ability to get a shred of attention from a girl if my life depended on it.

My logic at 21 years of age: If I can't get a girl now, how will I get one when I'm bald and less good looking than I am now?

My model of the world at 21 years of age: I like good looking girls, so girls

will only like me if they think I'm good looking. FUCK!!

I took Propecia and Rogaine for 2 years thereafter. It stopped the thinning. Then after my first summer of workshops, I decided to let it go. I felt that it would be hypocritical to do otherwise. How can I stare a bald guy in the face, and say "It doesn't matter", when I've just popped a pill a few hours before? I've seen many bald PUAs, some of whom are amongst the best. Time and time again it's been shown that it doesn't matter. It's just that socially conditioned voice in the back of my head playing tricks.

All of this I know - now. But this whole thing really fucked me up for a while. Probably about two years. I mean, it **really** fucked me up. I was so fucked up over it, I look back on it and I feel almost as if I'm exaggerating because I can't even relate to what that would feel like anymore.

But there was a good side. First, it made me realize that I was going to die. Soon. Not soon, as in SOON. But soon as in the fact that time flies and your life passes you by before you know it. I've been doing workshops almost every weekend for two years now. It was supposed to be a field trip that Papa and I were going to take together. I haven't lived in a stable house in two years. I've been travelling. **Two years** has blown by. It feels like five minutes. My life will be like that. Every key stroke entered into this post is another second that I'm not getting back no matter how clever I think I am to "outstrip" it - as Heidegger would say, for my fellow geeks.

Losing my hair, combined with losing my girlfriend, were two of the biggest change-driving incidents that happened in my life. They happened around the same time. It changed my thinking pattern 180 degrees. I felt like I had only a few years to do the things I wanted to do. I started getting shit done.... double time.

I resisted losing my girlfriend. I remember how I begged for her to come back. I didn't particularly like her either. She was cute, and we lived together. I mean, imagine that - a girl liked me enough to come live with me! After nineteen years of nothing, and all of a sudden a cute girl wanted to come and lived with me! How could I not love her?

When she dumped me, my frame just fell apart. I was just a total mess. I begged for her to come back. I knew she'd fucked the guy from the Pita Pit. The PITA PIT!! But I chose to ignore it. I didn't care, I just wanted her back. I just wanted the feelings to go away.

I sat in bed for a few months, sleeping 18 hours a day, and then 2, and then 18. If I could go back to sleep, I could feel better. I played a lot of Street Fighter II. Watched TV. Failed my second year of classes and pissed away my chances at grad school. Damn, I would have kicked ass. Woops.

My old girlfriend is cute little married porker now. Do you know what a girl who is 5'1 looks like when she adds on 40 pounds? Go see my ex. And she's depressed and low-self-esteem. But I didn't know it at the time. I was low-self-esteem myself - how could I have known that of someone else? My friends from Canada sit back at home in their bored depressed ruts. They'll probably never grow nor ever leave. The whole world is out there, and they'll probably never see or learn about it, nor probably ever see or learn about themselves. Of course with lower standards comes easy gratification. Who am I to judge them?

God damn though, I've seen some cool shit since all of this started. I've been all over. I remember skiing down a hill in Whistler BC, and thinking about how lucky I am. I want to see more, too. I want to see everything I can. I want to see even the weird places like the Arctic and Africa. Shit, this stuff is so cool. Have you guys ever been to Vegas? It seems like no big deal, but have you ever stopped to think of how COOL Vegas is?? And there are so many places like that. It's pretty cheap too. Like you can get on a plane for two or three hundred and stay in a shitty hostel if you have to. But if you don't get off your ass, it's too inconvenient. Fuck that though - Do it!!

None of this was on my mind a few years ago though. It was outside of my reality. My reality lied upon the 401HW strip from Ontario to Quebec. Toronto, Kingston, Ottawa, Montreal. And my relationship reality lied within the context established in my high school and peer group.

I look at the girls that I meet now, and these are the girls that wouldn't have given me the time of day a few years ago. I don't think of it like that though. I just think of them as kind of cute and dorky. I don't really view them as hot, but more on a deeper level. Like I feel their insecurities and shortcomings and I know where I'm at in relation after all the work I've put in. I own the frame on them like it's nothing. It doesn't even take a second thought.

Sometimes though I'll be with a girl I'm dating, like out shopping or something, and I'll snap back into old thinking patterns. Like "Holy shit, this girl could be with any guy but me." I snap out quick, because that thought path leads to nowhere. It's all bullshit, too. I'm a natural now. I can forget sometimes though. Only for a second. But it reminds me that I have a past that actually existed. I talk about it and I feel like I'm bullshitting. Like, I'm running a routine or something. But it actually happened. What's this shit I wrote about freaking out from thinning hair? Did I really feel like that?! Should I even be admitting it? It is representative of who I am? Was that me? It can't be. Can it?

Sometimes I forget about what it took to get to where I'm at. Like, I can

totally relate to all those naturals who say "Dude, this isn't that hard. Just be cool. Enough with all these retarded analyses. Just be cool." That's why I post immediately even the most subtle detail. Within a day, I'll have internalized it and will have lost my ability to articulate it. Or I'll think its too subtle to post and just dumb. I feel embaressed of my archive, even though I know its good. Guys tell me they like it, and I'm like "Shit dude, you read that?! That thing is way too dense. Just be cool and escalate." But really, without all those piled up posts, the game wouldn't exist. And that's an indication of progress, which is a good thing.

It was a solid effort over several years. I always had goals and was working at them. I think that ASF misrepresents how hard it is to go from chump to PUA. If I'd known what I would have to go through just to get my first lay, I'd have never even started. The same with my business. But I always thought that success was just around the corner. I was convinced. More importantly, I enjoyed the process of it. I immersed myself in it.

Every month that went by, if someone hadn't seen me, they'd say "Wow man, you've really changed. Your voice is different. Your vibe is different." Girls say it to me. It's tangible. Like a guy who makes diet changes and exercises, and the progress is slow but if someone doesn't see him for a few months its almost freaky.

Wherever I went, I was looking at guys. Constantly. Looking at people around me. Playing the game. Asking for feedback. Meeting people. Looking at where I was getting bad feedback. Watching naturals in the clubs. Meeting guys in the community. Looking at myself in a detached manner. Ouch, it hurt sometimes. A lot, really. I'd make progress and feel good about myself, and then realize that I still sucked. I couldn't totally figure out why, but it came to me over time. I feel like I still suck compared to what I could do with more time. The community is not a good bar for what's possible. I set my own bar for what's possible.

I was consistent. How many guys can claim that? In my opinion, very few. The reason I say that is that most people I meet are able to get to a high level far faster than I was. If people would put in the same effort that I'd put in, I think they'd get better than me in less time. I'm not a fast learner. I have a few areas of exceptional aptitude, but overall I lack in cognitive capacity compared to my peers. Every area that I'm good at are things that I sucked at, but put in ten times the effort of everyone else to get a result. I've had to come to terms with that over time. Rather than letting it piss me off though, I use it as motivation.

Like with pickup, I played two years before I got a result. Two years to get laid a single time. Two years of walking up to girls with my throat tensed up and my voice cracking dry and my heart pounding and my forehead visibly

sweating. Guys wonder why I kept playing so hard after I got good? It was momentum. I was going so hard that I don't think I could have stopped even if I wanted to. Two years to get laid. Fuck!

When it happened I couldn't believe it. I had a bunch of near misses for a few months prior to it. I knew that it was coming, but didn't totally believe it. When it happened I was in shock. I remember getting the girls' clothes off, and I was like "Shit, I'm close.. Even if I don't get it, I'm going to get it soon.." I nailed it. She even stayed over night and we hooked up in the morning. I turned the girl off within about three weeks by going back to old behaviour patterns. But for that period of time I had a girlfriend again. She was just as cute as my first girlfriend too.

This was all played out in the real world. The chatforum isn't a place to learn pickup. I learned pickup on my own. I had guidance. I couldn't have done it without having met the best. But streamlining and re-wiring all of my thought and behaviour patterns was complicated. That is how you get girls, by the way. It isn't through anything other than that.

Cool guys get laid. If you're not a cool guy, you probably won't get laid very much. It's not by being alpha or being sexual or having rapport or anything else. Those are just things that you add into the mix to do even better. Like, every weekend I meet guys who are nerds but trying to use this stuff, and it just makes them come off even weirder. I could make a tape of guys from the community trying to implement the tech they learn - even the most simple stuff like "alpha BL" or "sexual state" (let alone my shit), and sell it as a prime time comedy special.

If you're not cool, then that's the problem. Cool just means congruent in your actions and all that. There's no universal of cool. It can come in a million forms. Even nerdy can be cool, if it comes from the right place. And this is all learned in field. Because through the dumb "comedy special" worthy moments where you're trying out tech that you don't understand, you're progressing. Even if you drop it down the line, its changing your awareness of communication channels. It's changing your thought patterns. It's changing YOU.

You can only learn to understand it through trial and error. That's what I did. Papa and Twentysix went around an entire club of 5,000 people and high-fived everyone in it several times, just to see what would happen. Twentysix got laid out of it! Can you actually believe this shit?? I used to tell girls to close their eyes, and I'd kiss them. I had a girl at a juice counter shriek and freak out. I thought she'd call the police, but she was totally into it after she calmed down. It amped attraction somehow. WTF?!?!

All of this comes from the field. Real life. The chatforum is a place where you can read stuff that will make sense of PAST EXPERIENCES that you've had.

It can even give you a few idea of how to get out there - magic penny style. But mostly, its just something that gives you a resource where you can look back at what you did and make more sense of it.

In my opinion, the difficulty for most guys is that they don't really want it. They don't REALLY want it. They want it if its easy, but they don't really want it. If they did, they'd go and get it. I really wanted it. I was driven to go and get it. Most guys aren't. Most guys reading this post look on it as though they are watching a movie or reading a fictional novel. They don't really want it. They just want to feel good about themselves. They want the emotion more than the outcome. That's cool too though. In my opinion, anyway.

So all of this stuff, that's me. That's my personality - who I was and who I am now. How bad do you really want it though? What's going to drive you to do it? The stuff that I spoke of - those were my points of change. What are yours?

The Way that you Perceive the World

The way that you perceive the world is in part a reflection of the way that you perceive yourself.

Although everyone is different, the best guys that I've seen in the field usually have certain qualities.

One of the big ones that I've noticed is that they are happy people. Internally, they are in a position where they value themselves enough that they are ready to offer value to others.

Some of the best PUAs I've ever had the pleasure of hanging out with (among many) are Twentysix, Geoff, and Protocol. One thing that really strikes me about these guys in particular, is that they are genuinely happy people. They want to see the best for other people.

You guys might have seen the "Wishing you the best that you deserve" thing in Geoff's tagline when he posts here. I remember when I first saw that last year, I thought it was retarded. But over time I realized that it was really who he was, and that that was the energy that he wanted to put out there. It was actually a part of his success with women, too.

I've watched these guys over a long period of time, and learned a lot from them. Even back when they were first starting, it was obvious that they were going to be good because they were the types of guys who had the right energy. Because of that, if they just learned a few tactics then they would get good almost instantly. When they open a set, the girls can feel that energy from them immediately. They're drawn to it.

I've really come to believe that when a guy has a positive outlook of himself and the world, it totally comes across to the girls. When a guy comes to the community feeling bad about himself and the world, no amount of tactics is going to mask it. But he'll want tactics, because its easier to look at it that way rather than to admit that he has to work on his thinking patterns.

When a guy does not have any value to offer himself, his knee-jerk reaction will be to find reasons to be skeptical about others or to demean them down to his level. His sense of value is weak, and so if he were to acknowledge value in others it would cause him to feel bad about

himself.

A guy with a strong sense of value knows how hard it is to cultivate that, and will appreciate it in others. His knee-jerk reaction will be to see the good in people.

Now some guys reading this will have the knee-jerk response, "Well I'm a critical thinker, and I don't buy everyone's bullshit!" I understand that, and I'm not suggesting that at all.

What I'm saying, rather, is that in the end of the day if a guy is bullshit then that is their problem, and not yours. Every person has **something** good that you can learn from, so if you're open to seeing it then you'll learn at least something from it.

So for a guy to be positive, that doesn't mean that he worships a guy. It just means that its so obvious that he would never worship a guy, that he doesn't need to reinforce it to himself over and over to prevent himself from doing it. He's a cool guy himself, and can appreciate other people from a position of non-neediness.

Back when I was first trying to establish a sense of value for myself, I would see a celebrity and my first reaction would be to say something like "You know, I'm not intimidated by him just because he's in the movies. He's still a human being!"

Notice its the **first** thing that comes out of my mouth, out of all the infinite things I could notice and comment on. Was that **really** how I felt about the guy? And moreover, shouldn't the fact that he's just a human being go without saying?

Likewise, I'd be thinking about what kind of pranks I could play on him. It would never occur to me to just roll up and be cool, and that he would want to be cool with me in return. Rather, I could get interaction with him through some means that would shelter me from being rejected if I interacted from a position of just being myself.

Since then, I've worked on myself. And when I see a celeb, I might actually give props. What's interesting though, is that like many aspects of the game it is cyclical.

AFC: "Oh god, I worship this guy."

rAFC: "I'm not intimidated.. He's not all that."

PUA: "Cool, this guy has done some great stuff. Props to the guy for working hard."

Just because I give props, doesn't imply that I'm intimidated. I'm not shrieking and asking for an autograph. I'm just recognizing the dude is a cool guy and saying what's on my mind.

Me giving props is a demonstration that I can see something that took hard work, and that I am secure enough with myself not to have to be in control of the frame 100% of the time.

It so happens, that when I meet celebrities when I'm out, they sometimes invite me to come and hang with them. The reason they do that, is because I offer value by joking around and shooting the shit. Not because I try to demean them.

If I want to come at a guy who is cool, and he's a celeb so the situation is obvious that I want to talk to him because of something that I know going in, then I don't try to overcompensate by demeaning.

I just come at the guy like "What's up bro.. Cool shit.." on a verbal level. On a non-verbal level, I'm just as cool. I'm laid back, just chilling, having a good time.

Cool people pickup on this stuff. I have to trust my body language and mannerisms to do the work for me, without having to tip the scales verbally. I'm always amazed at how well it works. Me showing that I think he's cool is almost like me saying that I think that of myself. It's in the sub-communication.

It's like a balance between demeaning and worshipping. It's in the middle. It's called BEING NORMAL. Being normal means giving props if its deserved without being a fanboy. A cool guy is secure with himself to give props.

The same goes when guys interact with girls, or anyone of higher value. Many guys that I meet from the community are defensive around girls. They'll use C&F in a way where they're sheltering their real personality. They'll bust on girls in ways that aren't funny. It is very transparent.

If you can think back to any times that you did this, try next time giving a girl props on something you think is cool about her. You won't lose value. If you're coming from the right place and not just seeking a reaction, then she'll just think you're a cool guy who says what's on his mind.

One thing that Geoff noted to me when he came into the community (at the time he making observation as a guy who was an outsider, before we brought him in from the Tony Robbins organization), was that it draws a certain type of person. That is, "Significance based".

Most of us are drawn here not because we woke up and decided that we want to go bang hundreds of girls. Some of us, sure. But not most of us. The majority of people who waded through all the manuals and guides and learned the culture of ASF, did so because of the drive to feel significant. By conquering their issue with girls, they thought they could feel significant.

So along those lines, here is a thought for the upcoming Austin PUA Summit:

When significance based guys from the community meet each other in the field, it is very common that they'll find ways to lower each other as a way to feel significant. They'll be like "This guy wasn't all that."

I used to do this myself. I remember meeting one of my PUA idols, and thinking he wasn't all that and that he wasted my time. What was interesting, was that in hindsight, it's obvious to me now that he was a really cool guy. He wasn't coming there to impress me. He was coming to have a good time and offer value in that sense.

The negative energy that I was projecting was weirding him out, and making him feel uncomfortable. I chose to see in him what I unconsciously perceived in myself. We weren't building a vibe together that we could just throw onto the girls. We were building a vibe where I was making him feel like he was qualifying himself, and like whatever he did was to impress me.

So the guy not going and blowing up sets was a self-fulfilling prophecy. When you feel all uncomfortable from some needy guy draining you, its hard to turn around and create a vibe with a girl that she'll be drawn to.

That is one of the reasons that most top skilled community guys will not meet up through PAIR. At first they find the community and think its cool to meet likeminded guys. But they eventually get turned off because most guys will not come at them like a normal person. They come at them wanting to get analytical.

So maybe they sit there fidgeting, waiting to see them blow up a set. Or maybe they want to overanalyze the shit out of their body language and speaking mannerisms. Regardless, they want to take value. But what does the PUA stand to get out of all this? He just wanted to meet other likeminded guys to have fun with.

But that's not going to happen today, because this guy that he's meeting up with is going to "get to the bottom of it!" The thing is, obviously if they're coming into the situation from that kind of position then they're going to *find* a way to see the negative.

Nobody is "all that". There are just guys who work hard to improve themselves, and they have

varying levels of success. And some of these guys, believe it or not, are doing really well. In order for a person to see it and learn from it though, you have to be able to see the good in yourself first.

GAMING 9'S AND 10'S

-sometimes when you game a 10, you'll look at her and suddenly realize how gorgeous she is.. you'll be totally in state and OWNING it, and then you'll just have this little mental burp and then go back in state, but you'll think about the mental burp and it will off-center you that 0.0001 percent that a 10 needs to lose interest, because your pupils will dilate in subtle ways where she can tell you're reacting to her.. so you have to stay in your own reality.. you can't allow yourself to have these thoughts.. your thoughts have to be PURE.. you can't be having any chode filters going off..

-hot girls can be found anywhere, but personally I find the most quantity in exclusive venues.. that's where "lifestyle" comes in.. as I said, the way you gain lifestyle not by sitting inside like a chode, but BY GOING OUT and socializing... going out leads to becoming more cool and becoming more cool and continuing to go out leads to meeting the right people.. I gained access to a-list venues by going out regularly and meeting tons of people.. everybody I met, I would talk about venues with and screen them to find out if they had access.. if they did, I'd get numbers from them for promoters.. I'd often get hot girls to call their promoter friends and vouch for me.. this stuff doesn't happen if you're a dork, so if getting a girl to do that is unrealistic then just stick to normal venues (where there are still lots of hot girls) and work on your social skills.. having social skills as a guy is like being a 10 in looks as a girl, so by gaining the skills you get the same access that the 10s get..

-when you gain access to hot venues, don't go in there in BATTLE POOOAH MODE.. just be chill... you're implicitly socially proofed by being there.. you don't have much of a "value demonstration" issue to worry about.. just assume attraction.. that doesn't mean to be aloof either.. that's over-played.. the coolest people in exclusive venues are like children on a playground.. they're INNOCENTLY UNAWARE that they're in an exclusive venue.. just be a social guy and act how you would at a party among friends.. you can still use C&F, but C&F is never really something you "use" but rather is just an expression of your outlook.. you're an edgy guy, you see situations in funny ways, etc etc..

-most 9s and 10s that i've dated or been friends with are more ranchy than 7s or 8s, because their self esteem is high (actually, it's simultaneously super high and super low.. it's interesting).. if you look at guys like the comedian Bobcat, he married Nikki Cox.. Dennis Rodman got Carmen.. Shannon Elizabeth was dating some bad looking eccentric comedian as well.. 9s and 10s dig eccentric dudes like my homeboy Twentysix, because of two reasons.. THEY'RE TOTALLY IN THEIR OWN REALITY.. and ... THEY DRAW ATTENTION.. IME, that's the magical combo for 9s and 10s.. to a girl of that level, she is disconnected from reality herself.. and she lives a lifestyle where she is the constant centre of attention.. so she wants a guy who relates to that.. and who is so disconnected from her beauty that he's a challenge..

-9s and 10s vary in personality type.. some 10s think of themselves like 7s.. i actually view a 10 as a certain personality type.. and part of that personality type is that they do not see looks as a form of value.. most 10s I've had in my life, whether I dated them or had them as friends, did not look at looks as being important because they had already fucked a bunch of hot guys and they were bored of them.. they want the eccentric artsy types, as I already said.. they have the strongest realities.. most guys on here don't get what a strong reality means.. they just regurgitate it as some theory they read.. once you get what it means to have a strong reality, you'll get 10s more easily than you get 8s..

-when a 10 decides she wants you, she will throw IOIs at you like CRAZY.. they will practically

attack you.. they have no social grace when it comes to these things, because they have no concept of not getting what they want.. when you make a 10 chase you, she will chase harder than you've ever seen any girl chase.. one of the reasons you see a lot of field reports from me in the first few years like "HOLY SHIT!!" is because *I* was in disbelief with what I was seeing at the time.. a year ago, I can't pull a fattie, and I've got girls from magazines shooting IOIs at me like a machine gun.. the reason this happens is not because I'm doing anything special.. it's because I'm holding my frame in front of her, and she's never seen that before.. but of course, the reason I'm holding my frame is because i'm in state from all my previous approaches.. BUT FROM A 10'S REALITY, SHE HAS NO CONCEPT THAT YOU'VE BEEN DOING APPROACHES ALL NIGHT AND PUTTING YOURSELF IN STATE, SO SHE JUST THINKS YOU'RE NATURALLY THE BOMB.. how to get a 10 as a GF then? learn to integrate your two identities.. around your normal friends, joke around with them.. have fun with them.. walk into a room and throw your hands up in the air and yell MY HOUSE, like Craig does.. don't ACT like the man.. BE the man..

-a big error guys make with 10s is they think they need to have this super lifestyle to pull her into.. I used to believe that, and it actually fucked me up because I was playing into their frames.. i remember taking a playboy playmates phone number, and strategizing this super date for her.. it was ridiculous.. the reason she liked me was because I WASN'T yet another guy who would play that.. she thought i was grounded.. if she wanted a guy with lifestyle, the fact I lived at Project Hollywood wouldn't have mattered, because she can get into the PLAYBOY MANSION.. so if I'd just played MY FRAME and brought her to the things I LIKED, that would have been more congruent and we would have wound up having sex instead of me jerking off to the videos we had fun making together in the club.. Ever since, I decided to play my own game and offer value in that way.. The idea of playing YOUR game is so important, because this stuff is SO SUBJECTIVE..

-the first few times you have sex with a TRUE 10 can be a bit of a shocker.. but it's SO worth it.. guys who say the game isn't worth it AREN'T SEXING TENS.. when you've slept with a girl so gorgeous you can barely look her in the eyes, THEN you can say the game is overrated.. until then, you're like my old 40 year old alcoholic neighbours who used to sit outside all day talking about how rich people don't lead the fulfilling lives they do, even though the two aren't mutually exclusive...

Anyway, that's it for now..

IMPLEMENTING HABITS

I noticed a pattern recently about how I implement habits, so I thought I would start a thread to share it and see how other people implement their own habits.

Here is how I implement a habit.

Usually I'll get some idea of some over the top thing that I want to accomplish.

So maybe I weigh 120 pounds and I want to make the college football team. Or maybe I've had failing grades all through high school and I want to get in to the best college. Or maybe I can't get a girlfriend and I decide to be a PUA. I have tons of these.

First I will get an idea of what I'm trying to accomplish and what will be involved.

I have the general principle that while I'm not that smart, I know that most other people aren't that smart either. Or rather, its not that people aren't that smart, but just that most people walk through life in a trance and generally don't break out of their habits. They just listen to what other people tell them and aren't willing to look at the finer details of things, so it is easy to get to the top of any field if you are willing to do that. Everyone thinks that there are all these conspiracies and super ways that people do things, but usually the top guys are just as disorganized as the average dudes on the street. It's like kids at top colleges who pay six figures to attend school.

You'd think that they'd show up to class, but they don't show up any more than the kids in cheaper schools. Human habit is human habit. I figure that there is pretty much no limit of what level I can reach so long as I have an idea of what the top level looks like. In fact, I assume that I can surpass it before I even start.

From there, I decide what I'll have to do to get to that point. I figure how long it will take, and the habit that I'll have to integrate on a DAY TO DAY.

This is what I consider PROACTIVE and LOGICAL reasoning. I don't wait until some girl dumps me to start going out when I'm emotionally compelled, and then stop going out when I feel better about myself. That is REACTIVE.

Instead, I figure to myself, "Alright, I have to go out 3-7 nights a week for around three years. Fine."

At that point I FULLY ACCEPT that this is what I will be doing. I also am unlikely to change my plans, as I tend to think that if I can't trust myself to stick to one area then I can't trust myself to stick to my next area, so there if I'm going to be like that then there's no point in even starting anything.

The big thing for me, is that I will get out there whether the conditions are ideal or not. So if I'm not dressed properly, I will still get out there. If I'm not feeling well, I'll just go out for a bit and come home to keep the habit. I do the same thing in the gym if I have not slept properly or if I am busy or sick. If I know that I'm too tired to get a good workout I'll still show up and push through it. If I'm too busy then I'll just rush through it and won't worry about eating before or after. And if I'm sick then I'll at least show up to the gym and stretch.

I don't think about these things. I just accept them.

Now the big thing when you start something new is that progress is going to be non-existent at first and will go up in a j-curve if you can make it through the initial pain. Most people quit because starting something is REALLY hard and usually feels directionless for a long time. The guys who make it through that initial part will eventually get to a level where progress is really fast and noticeable, and for them it will become a hobby and fun. But at first it is purely banging your head against the wall to make the most minuscule advancements. Not fun.

So in an area like pickup, if you are starting off as a total dork like I was then it is pretty much going to be zero progress for a few months. You will go out and people will be really unresponsive and hard on you. It won't change for a long time either, because the more you're getting rejected the more you're feeling shitty. The only plus side is that you're learning that you won't die, which is actually pretty important.

When you start anything, whether sports or dance or music, it will probably be pretty embarrassing and painful. You'll be around people who have it all figured out, and their neural connections will be fine tuned from what seems like infinite repetition. You'll see this, and it will just give you a headache. Literally, for me, I see this kind of thing and I feel nauseous because it is so intimidating.

The way I get through it is literally BLIND FAITH. I will figure out what the basic training is and do it OVER AND OVER, regardless of whether or not I get a result.

A big part of this is that I have NO OUTCOME for a very long time. My only outcome is to get my ass out of the house and to wherever I'm supposed to be. My criteria for success isn't how well I did. It's IF I SHOWED UP and did what I was supposed to do. My expectations of myself are very low.

I read posts on here about guys in the field for six months and frustrated that they aren't getting

results, and I really don't relate to why they're finding this to be unusual. When I took my first workshop I was getting laid, but I had a major social fear of clubs and my goal was to learn how to game girls in that environment. It took me a few months to get my first club makeout but I never thought anything of it. It wouldn't have occurred to me to be one of these guys who comes on a month later and says "I still haven't gotten laid." I was told that it would take me six months to get "passably not lame," and I took that at face value. There was no way after I spent all that time and money that I wasn't going to go out and do what the guy told me to do. That would have devalidated the whole thing. To be honest, although I learned a lot on the program, I couldn't remember shit afterwards because the whole thing was shocking like a whirlwind. The big thing I took from it was INSPIRATION and CONFIRMATION THAT IT WAS POSSIBLE. That was ALL I needed to get good.

First I learned how to open in a club environment. OK, got that. Then how to hook attention for thirty seconds. OK, got that. Then how to tell stories. OK, got that. Then how to tease and create sexual tension. OK, got that. Then how to get a number. OK, got that. Then I realized they all flaked. OK, scrap everything, back to the drawing board. Then how to deliver it better. OK, got better reactions. Then how to slow it the fuck down to get the same reactions without being a dancing monkey. OK, got that. Each of these took weeks or months at a time.

The process went on for years, but now I have the exact result that I want.

Guys say to me "Wow, you had such dedication" and I can't relate to that. To me, that's like telling a kid who goes to play basketball after school for a few years that he has dedication. It wasn't dedication. It was a routine. A habit. A hobby. I made the time for it in my life, and I never worried about how well I was doing. I assumed with blind faith that everything would take care of itself if I just kept going out and meeting people to get advice on how I was doing.

Jlaix and I were talking, and he was like "Dude, my skills are in like the stratosphere lately. It's getting so good it's scary." I was like "Think about it. Remember back in the day when we were dorks, and we were like 'all we have to do is go out for six months and we'll be decent'? Six months seemed like forever back then, but now six months breezes by like its nothing, and every time that happens our skills are going up at the same rate that they were back in the day. The improvement keeps compiling and that's why these results are showing up."

If you think back to the last six months or a year, it seems like nothing. That time passes so fast. You get older and decades start to fly by.

When you implement a habit, you're thinking about the outcome and how hard the training is. So you go through the one night and because its one of your first nights you remember every detail and it seems like a lifetime. And then you think "Six more months of THIS? Or a YEAR?!"

But that's the wrong thinking. If you're thinking like that there is no way you'll get anywhere. The point is to just keep going out and not try to get results. Just go out and do your exercises and it will come naturally. Don't think of it as "Six more months." Think "This is what I'm doing now. My day consists of this now. This is my lifestyle."

To me, it comes down to this:

- 1-Get an idea of what you want.
- 2-Formulate a plan of how often you need to show up to get there.
- 3-Accept that your new activity is a part of your life for the duration of the time you've decided, and never decide based on emotions if you're going to show up or not. Just show up.
- 4-Don't worry if you're getting results, just stick to the plan with blind faith, and make your criteria for success just to show up.
- 5-Make it a hobby, look at the details critically without taking advice dogmatically, and take the initiative to shift the focus of your training when your intuition tells you that it might help.

Don't focus on chasing outcome. Focus on sticking to habits. Make your criteria for success if you

stuck to the habit.

Anyway, hopefully that was helpful to some people.

ON RANGING

Every aspect of PU has a range at which it is best applied. So if you want to know when to venue change, attempt to venue change EVERY girl you approach for a month.

If you want to know when to makeout, attempt to makeout with EVERY girl that you approach for a month (or three).

I spent months and months SYSTEMATICALLY testing the range at which it was the best time to escalate a pickup. My sensory acuity is quite sharp because of that. I hang with hypnotists and psychologists, I can often read their clients better than they can, because I have spent more consecutive hours reading subtle shifts in emotions than they have. I know exactly what a girl is thinking, and I usually know what she'll say before she says it. I know exactly how she'll react to everything that I do. This dulls when I don't go out - actually, I still know but don't microcalibrate in real time as I do when I go out regularly. I wasn't born with this. In fact, I am naturally slower at it than average. I worked for it.

This was not something learned in a jumble, but something that I acquired by doing thousands of approaches systematically by focusing on ONE PARTICULAR ASPECT of what I was doing.

The same went for phone game, day2 game, LMR.

I once had girls in my bed for about 90 nights in a row - did not have sex with all of them but learned a lot about LMR.. Guys will say "If a girl is in my bed I have sex with her for sure." But in my case, I got so good at venue changing that I had girls in my room too early, and lost out for that reason.. needed to learn to slow things down and hold back the escalation until the right time.. all learned by ranging.

If you want to know how to use C&F, try *PURE* C&F game for a month.

If you want to learn rapport, try *PURE* rapport based game for a month.

Don't rush your development as a pick up artist. It is worth it. Take your time and develop your skills thoroughly. Always have a specific idea of what area of the game that you're working on, for at least a few years. This will yield a masters skillset. The idea of being natural assumes that you are using your natural social intuition. Though it is unnatural in the short term, exercises that sharpen that intuition will only help that in the long term.

Many guys will say that running around picking up chicks is unnatural and boring. Personally I think I have a heck of a lot more fun than those guys. Picking up girls when you have a skillset is the shit. Guys have said to me "You're so dedicated!" I never viewed it that way. I really enjoy going out, and usually find myself bored sitting at home.

GETTING GIRLS TO CONTRIBUTE CONVERSATIONALLY

Do you guys have any suggestions on ways of getting girls to open up? As in, ways to get them talking and actually working to keep the convo going with you. I've been working on this, and I would really like to hear any suggestions that you guys have.

As PUAs, one of our strongest skillsets is the ability to talk to people, and to quickly cycle through our minds the more interesting recent events or interesting things that we've seen, so that we can keep conversations going indefinitely.

I have the ability to run a convo days on end if necessary, and I can keep it very interesting. I have a sort of mental rolodex, that keeps tee-ing up new things to say.

I've noticed that in my interactions, if a girl has a strong reality (a super hottie usually, so that she doesn't go fully deer in the headlights from attraction and become verbally paralyzed) or is generally intelligent, she'll easily be able to contribute to the convo. But other girls, they become attracted so quickly, that they sit there like little kids.

I've noticed that there are two kinds of girls when it comes to this topic. One kind is the kind of girl that doesn't really care about being qualified. She's happy to go along for the ride, and as long as you keep her amazed with you, she's very happy to wind up sleeping with you. But the other kind is the sort of girl who feels the incongruency. Like "Why does this guy want to hang with me? I've contributed nothing."

Whenever a girl is making the effort to keep a conversation going, it's a great sign that you will not have the slightest flaking problem with her. Like, if you can see her going through her mental rolodex, and tee-ing up material to keep you interested, you are in great shape (unless she is an attention whore girl, who I interact with in a different way for that particular exception but that is a different topic). Aside from the obvious likelihood that it's an indicator of interest, it's also great because it really takes care of the whole qualification phase thing.

Moreover, it's really great when this happens, because of the whole Cialdini type consistency principle. She's done so much work to get you to like her, she's very likely to collect on her reward.

In order to get these girls to open up, I've found a few ways to get them talking, while still keeping the convo interesting. For example, some solid lines are:

- how did you get x-quality (showing curiosity about her)
- if you could give me your lifestory in 3 minutes, what would you say

(you tie this in with what you were curious about, so that she's telling you so as you can analyze whatever quality it was that you were interested in.. that way she's more motivated, because you are dangling the cookie in front of her face)

-how would you react to that? (in regards to any topic)

-have you heard any good jokes lately? I'm collecting jokes like back when I was a kid (this I've just used the last 2 days, and I'm finding that some girls have some really funny ones, and when they have them its great)

Aside, from these sorts of lines, I also just find that opening up to her is useful. I'll talk, and then tend to lean back, and look at her a bit judgmentally (tentative interest type thing) and go quiet, to allow her the conversational space to fill in. I'll do this repetitively, after the first minute or so (but I'll leave more space as time goes on, as she is more and more hooked, since initially she may just leave if she's not hooked), to condition her to start actually talking. Also, I react differently to things that she says. Like I'll disagree with things that aren't fully on point (or misinterpret what she says as wrong, so she has to re-clarify), so that her synapses are firing away at how to get rapport with me. But still, it can be difficult, because some girls' brains freeze under the social pressure of talking to a guy of higher value than them. It's ironic, because the same thing that attracts them is what mentally stuns them, and prevents the interaction from going as smoothly. Anyway, I wanted to post this because I'd really like some suggestions on ways to get girls to open up. If anyone has any thoughts on this, it would be greatly appreciated.

ABOUT TD'S UPCOMING BOOK "THE BLUEPRINT"

The reason for the book delays are as follows:

1- I did not want to write a book until I had mastered the game, and until my inner game was caught up to my outer game. As I have posted about in the past, I hadn't felt good about where I was at internally, and until I had sorted that out I didn't want to direct people towards a lifestyle that I myself did not understand the consequences of. Because I work so closely with the people, I have an acute awareness of the consequences of mass amounts of people taking my advice dogmatically. So I am continually paranoid about what suggestions I'm making. At this point though, my inner game is caught up to my outer game, so I am qualified to release a book on the topic.

2- I wanted to create a text book style that was more scientific than a conveyance of my personality. I wanted it to be dry, matter of fact descriptions of the game. I will release books that have my personality in them later.

3- I wanted to clarify every definition that we use. The goal of the book was to provide a list of definitions that were as close to 100% accurate as possible. I realized that most misunderstanding in the

community comes from misunderstandings of terms. As I wrote the book, I realized how much I didn't know, and continually went back and revised. It is fascinating how many people don't know what the terms that we use actually mean.

Before moving onto to play in a new room, I wanted to clean up the room that already existed.

4- I wanted to show how all of our ideas are connected to eachother, and to develop a unified theory of how attraction works that was air tight.

5- I wanted to attack the hard topics. What is cool? What is a frame? Why do people with a strong frame ignore social calibration? What is love? What is the universal principle of attraction? What is internal validation? What does it mean to be yourself as opposed to being cool? What is the actual reason congruence is appealing? etc etc.. People understand these topics, but they are such grey areas that they can't properly explain them. I know, because when I went to write them down I called almost everyone in the community, and nobody knew. I wanted to come at them in creative ways that people haven't thought of in the past.

6- I wanted to set something out that I myself wish was the first thing that I read as I came into the game. If I'd had the book I've written from day 1, my progress would have been faster and less difficult. I wouldn't have had to unwire everything I'd learned and re-wire it as I've had to do so many times to get to the level I'm at.

7- I wanted to plug the leak in the RSD ship of "lack of inner game material." So I spent a year monitoring my thought patterns with high precision. That took a long time.

My goal for the book was not to change the history of the game, but to clarify what we already have in a way that will help people coming into the game to better understand what it is that they're studying.

Mostly though, the reason it's late is because I'm often working 16 hours a day on the other aspects of my work. I work as hard if not harder than anyone out there, and to stay on top of the book I chip away at it every single day. The results pay off in the long term, as I'll be left with something of quality and a base of original ideas to create new material for the next five or ten years.